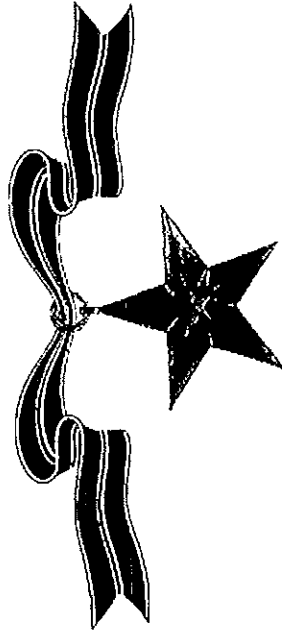


459-53-4835

459-53-4835



# THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

TO ALL WHO SHALL SEE THESE PRESENTS, GREETING: THIS IS TO CERTIFY THAT THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA AUTHORIZED BY EXECUTIVE ORDER, 24 AUGUST 1962 HAS AWARDED

## THE BRONZE STAR MEDAL WITH "V" DEVICE

MAJOR PAUL T. FINFROCK  
SPECIAL OPERATIONS COMMAND CENTRAL

TO

FOR EXCEPTIONALLY VALOROUS ACHIEVEMENT WHILE ASSIGNED TO THE COMBINED FORCES SPECIAL OPERATIONS COMPONENT COMMAND IN SUPPORT OF OPERATION IRAQI FREEDOM. MAJOR FINFROCK DISPLAYED CRITICAL COMBAT LEADERSHIP SKILLS IN HIS ABILITY TO DISRUPT AN ENEMY ATTACK AND TO ALLOW HIS CONVOY TO ESCAPE HOSTILE FIRE. HIS ACTIONS CONTRIBUTED TO THE SAFE RETURN OF HIS CONVOY WITHOUT AMERICAN CASUALTIES. MAJOR FINFROCK'S VALOROUS ACCOMPLISHMENTS IN COMBAT CONDITIONS REFLECT CREDIT UPON HIMSELF. THE SPECIAL OPERATION COMMAND CENTRAL, AND THE UNITED STATES ARMY,

PERIOD: 9 MAY 2003 TO 9 MAY 2003

GIVEN UNDER MY HAND IN THE CITY OF WASHINGTON

THIS 21ST DAY OF FEBRUARY 2004

*R. S. Bowler*  
ACTING SECRETARY OF THE ARMY



*Stephen M. Speakes*  
STEPHEN M. SPEAKES  
Major General, USA

Deputy Commanding General Operations  
Permanent Orders 047-018, 16 February 2004

ENCL 1,



REPLY TO  
ATTENTION OF

USFI-DCG-O

HEADQUARTERS  
UNITED STATES FORCES - IRAQ  
BAGHDAD, IRAQ  
APO AE 09342-1400

17 APR 2011

MEMORANDUM FOR Lieutenant Colonel Paul T. Finfrock; 14th Psychological Operations  
Battalion Task Force, Camp Victory, Iraq; APO AE 09342

SUBJECT: Notification of Intent to Relieve from Command for Cause

1. I hereby notify you I am considering relieving you from command for cause. The enclosed informal Army Regulation (AR) 15-6 investigation serves as the basis for my considered action. Consequently, in accordance with paragraph 2-17(b) of AR 600-20, I am referring this investigation to you for comment before I initiate or direct your relief.

2. I will consider any comments or other matters you choose to present before making a final determination as to your relief from command for cause. You have five calendar days upon receipt of this notification to respond by separate memorandum.

Encls

1. Acknowledgement
2. AR 15-6 Investigation

  
FRANK G. HELMICK  
Lieutenant General, USA  
Deputy Commanding General  
Operations

4/15 11



REPLY TO  
ATTENTION OF

USFI-DCG-O

HEADQUARTERS  
UNITED STATES FORCES - IRAQ  
BAGHDAD, IRAQ  
APO AE 09342-1400

15 APR 2011

MEMORANDUM FOR Lieutenant Colonel Paul T. Finfrock; 14th Psychological Operations Battalion Task Force, Camp Victory, Iraq; APO AE 09342

SUBJECT: General Officer Memorandum of Reprimand

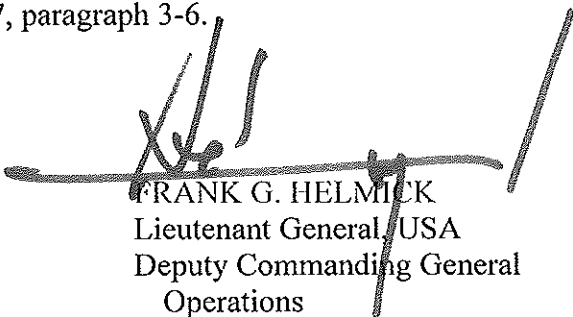
1. I hereby reprimand you for failing to treat the members of your command with dignity and respect. Your actions as the commander of the 14th Psychological Operations Task Force fostered a negative command climate within the unit in which members of your command feared for their safety. You routinely threatened and denigrated the Soldiers and officers entrusted to your care. Your actions comprised a clear failure to foster a healthy command climate and a failure to treat subordinates with dignity, respect, fairness, and consistency, as required by AR 600-100, Army Leadership.

2. This command expects more of its officers, especially those officers entrusted with the very special responsibility of command. I urge you to examine your conduct in this matter very carefully. Do not repeat your failure to adhere to the Army Values. I expect your behavior and treatment of subordinates to be exemplary from this point forward.

3. This memorandum is an administrative action and not punishment under the Uniform Code of Military Justice. I am considering filing this reprimand in your Official Military Personnel File. However, I will consider any matters you wish to submit in rebuttal before I take action. You have five calendar days to respond upon receipt of this reprimand by separate memorandum, as prescribed in Army Regulation 600-37, paragraph 3-6.

2 Encls

1. Acknowledgement
2. AR 15-6 Investigation

  
FRANK G. HELMICK  
Lieutenant General, USA  
Deputy Commanding General  
Operations

4/15/11



REPLY TO  
ATTENTION OF

HEADQUARTERS  
UNITED STATES FORCES - IRAQ  
BAGHDAD, IRAQ  
APO AE 09342-1400

13 APR 2011

USFI-COS

MEMORANDUM FOR RECORD

SUBJECT: Action – AR 15-6 Investigation of the Command Climate within the Psychological Operations Task Force (POTF) (LTC Paul T. Finfrock)

1. The findings of the enclosed investigation are hereby approved.
2. The recommendations of the investigating officer (IO) are neither approved nor disapproved.
3. The chain of command has the discretion to address the IO's findings and recommendations as the chain of command determines is appropriate.
4. The point of contact for this action is the USF-I Chief of Administrative Law, LTC Poché. He is available via email at [charles.poché@iraq.centcom.mil](mailto:charles.poché@iraq.centcom.mil) or by telephone at DSN (318) 485-2142.

Encl  
as

WILLIAM B. GARRETT III  
Major General, USA  
Chief of Staff





REPLY TO  
ATTENTION OF

HEADQUARTERS  
UNITED STATES FORCES - IRAQ  
BAGHDAD, IRAQ  
APO AE 09342-1400

USFI-JA-AL

6 April 2011

MEMORANDUM FOR Chief of Staff, United States Forces – Iraq; Victory Base Complex,  
Baghdad, Iraq; APO AE 09342-1400

SUBJECT: Legal Review – Investigation into Allegations of Emotional, Verbal and Physical  
Abuse of Subordinates (LTC Finfrock)

1. Legal Opinion. In accordance with paragraph 2-3b of Army Regulation (AR) 15-6, I conducted a legal review of the enclosed investigation by Colonel Michael Graese. I find the investigation legally sufficient to find substantiated three of the four allegations against LTC Finfrock. I further find:

- a. The investigation complies with legal requirements.
- b. No errors exist that would have a material adverse effect on any individual's substantial rights.
- c. Sufficient evidence supports the IO's findings.
- d. The IO's recommendations are consistent with the findings.

2. Recommendation. I recommend you approve the IO's findings and recommendations by lining through the appropriate language and signing in Section VIII of the DA Form 1574.

3. You may reach me at [velma.gay@iraq.centcom.mil](mailto:velma.gay@iraq.centcom.mil) or DSN 318-485-3247.

Encl  
as

VELMA C. GAY  
Capt, USAF  
Administrative Law Attorney

**REPORT OF PROCEEDINGS BY INVESTIGATING OFFICER/BOARD OF OFFICERS**

For use of this form, see AR 15-6; the proponent agency is OTJAG.

IF MORE SPACE IS REQUIRED IN FILLING OUT ANY PORTION OF THIS FORM, ATTACH ADDITIONAL SHEETS

**SECTION I - APPOINTMENT**

Appointed by Major General William B. Garrett III

*(Appointing authority)*

on 23 March 2011 *(Date)* *(Attach inclosure 1: Letter of appointment or summary of oral appointment data.) (See para 3-15, AR 15-6.)*

**SECTION II - SESSIONS**

The *(investigation) (board)* commenced at United States Forces-Iraq, Baghdad, Iraq APO AE 09342 at 0928  
*(Place) (Time)*

on 24 March 2011 *(Date)* *(If a formal board met for more than one session, check here . Indicate in an inclosure the time each session began and ended, the place, persons present and absent, and explanation of absences, if any.)* The following persons *(members, respondents, counsel)* were present: *(After each name, indicate capacity, e.g., President, Recorder, Member, Legal Advisor.)*

The following persons *(members, respondents, counsel)* were absent: *(Include brief explanation of each absence.) (See paras 5-2 and 5-8a, AR 15-6.)*

The *(investigating officer) (board)* finished gathering/hearing evidence at 0715 on 5 April 2011  
*(Time) (Date)*  
 and completed findings and recommendations at 1712 on 5 April 2011  
*(Time) (Date)*

**SECTION III - CHECKLIST FOR PROCEEDINGS**

**A. COMPLETE IN ALL CASES**

	YES	NO <sup>1/</sup>	NA <sup>2/</sup>
<sup>1</sup> Inclosures <i>(para 3-15, AR 15-6)</i>			
Are the following inclosed and numbered consecutively with Roman numerals: <i>(Attached in order listed)</i>			
a. The letter of appointment or a summary of oral appointment data?	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
b. Copy of notice to respondent, if any? <i>(See Item 9, below)</i>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
c. Other correspondence with respondent or counsel, if any?	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
d. All other written communications to or from the appointing authority?	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
e. Privacy Act Statements <i>(Certificate, if statement provided orally)?</i>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
f. Explanation by the investigating officer or board of any unusual delays, difficulties, irregularities, or other problems encountered <i>(e.g., absence of material witnesses)?</i>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
g. Information as to sessions of a formal board not included on page 1 of this report?	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
h. Any other significant papers <i>(other than evidence)</i> relating to administrative aspects of the investigation or board?	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>

FOOTNOTES: <sup>1/</sup> Explain all negative answers on an attached sheet.

<sup>2/</sup> Use of the N/A column constitutes a positive representation that the circumstances described in the question did not occur in this investigation or board.

		YES	NO <sup>1/</sup>	NA <sup>2/</sup>
2	Exhibits (para 3-16, AR 15-6)			
	a. Are all items offered (whether or not received) or considered as evidence individually numbered or lettered as exhibits and attached to this report?	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
	b. Is an index of all exhibits offered to or considered by investigating officer or board attached before the first exhibit?	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
	c. Has the testimony/statement of each witness been recorded verbatim or been reduced to written form and attached as an exhibit?	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
	d. Are copies, descriptions, or depictions (if substituted for real or documentary evidence) properly authenticated and is the location of the original evidence indicated?	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
	e. Are descriptions or diagrams included of locations visited by the investigating officer or board (para 3-6b, AR 15-6)?	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
	f. Is each written stipulation attached as an exhibit and is each oral stipulation either reduced to writing and made an exhibit or recorded in a verbatim record?	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
	g. If official notice of any matter was taken over the objection of a respondent or counsel, is a statement of the matter of which official notice was taken attached as an exhibit (para 3-16d, AR 15-6)?	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
3	Was a quorum present when the board voted on findings and recommendations (paras 4-1 and 5-2b, AR 15-6)?	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
<b>B. COMPLETE ONLY FOR FORMAL BOARD PROCEEDINGS (Chapter 5, AR 15-6)</b>				
4	At the initial session, did the recorder read, or determine that all participants had read, the letter of appointment (para 5-3b, AR 15-6)?	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	
5	Was a quorum present at every session of the board (para 5-2b, AR 15-6)?	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	
6	Was each absence of any member properly excused (para 5-2a, AR 15-6)?	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
7	Were members, witnesses, reporter, and interpreter sworn, if required (para 3-1, AR 15-6)?	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
8	If any members who voted on findings or recommendations were not present when the board received some evidence, does the inclosure describe how they familiarized themselves with that evidence (para 5-2d, AR 15-6)?	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
<b>C. COMPLETE ONLY IF RESPONDENT WAS DESIGNATED (Section II, Chapter 5, AR 15-6)</b>				
9	Notice to respondents (para 5-5, AR 15-6):			
	a. Is the method and date of delivery to the respondent indicated on each letter of notification?	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	
	b. Was the date of delivery at least five working days prior to the first session of the board?	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	
	c. Does each letter of notification indicate --	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	
	(1) the date, hour, and place of the first session of the board concerning that respondent?	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	
	(2) the matter to be investigated, including specific allegations against the respondent, if any?	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	
	(3) the respondent's rights with regard to counsel?	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	
	(4) the name and address of each witness expected to be called by the recorder?	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	
	(5) the respondent's rights to be present, present evidence, and call witnesses?	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	
	d. Was the respondent provided a copy of all unclassified documents in the case file?	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	
	e. If there were relevant classified materials, were the respondent and his counsel given access and an opportunity to examine them?	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
10	If any respondent was designated after the proceedings began (or otherwise was absent during part of the proceedings):			
	a. Was he properly notified (para 5-5, AR 15-6)?	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
	b. Was record of proceedings and evidence received in his absence made available for examination by him and his counsel (para 5-4c, AR 15-6)?	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
11	Counsel (para 5-6, AR 15-6):			
	a. Was each respondent represented by counsel?	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	
	Name and business address of counsel:			
	(If counsel is a lawyer, check here <input type="checkbox"/> )			
	b. Was respondent's counsel present at all open sessions of the board relating to that respondent?	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
	c. If military counsel was requested but not made available, is a copy (or, if oral, a summary) of the request and the action taken on it included in the report (para 5-6b, AR 15-6)?	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
12	If the respondent challenged the legal advisor or any voting member for lack of impartiality (para 5-7, AR 15-6):			
	a. Was the challenge properly denied and by the appropriate officer?	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
	b. Did each member successfully challenged cease to participate in the proceedings?	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
13	Was the respondent given an opportunity to (para 5-8a, AR 15-6):			
	a. Be present with his counsel at all open sessions of the board which deal with any matter which concerns that respondent?	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	
	b. Examine and object to the introduction of real and documentary evidence, including written statements?	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
	c. Object to the testimony of witnesses and cross-examine witnesses other than his own?	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
	d. Call witnesses and otherwise introduce evidence?	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	
	e. Testify as a witness?	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	
	f. Make or have his counsel make a final statement or argument (para 5-9, AR 15-6)?	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	
14	If requested, did the recorder assist the respondent in obtaining evidence in possession of the Government and in arranging for the presence of witnesses (para 5-8b, AR 15-6)?	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
15	Are all of the respondent's requests and objections which were denied indicated in the report of proceedings or in an inclosure or exhibit to it (para 5-11, AR 15-6)?	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
FOOTNOTES: <sup>1/</sup> Explain all negative answers on an attached sheet. <sup>2/</sup> Use of the N/A column constitutes a positive representation that the circumstances described in the question did not occur in this investigation or board.				

**SECTION IV - FINDINGS** (para 3-10, AR 15-6)

The (investigating officer) (board) , having carefully considered the evidence, finds:

See Attached Memorandum

**SECTION V - RECOMMENDATIONS** (para 3-11, AR 15-6)

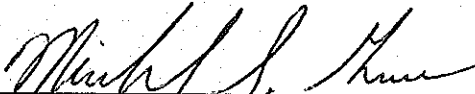
In view of the above findings, the (investigating officer) (board) recommends:

See Attached Memorandum

SECTION VI - AUTHENTICATION (para 3-17, AR 15-6)

THIS REPORT OF PROCEEDINGS IS COMPLETE AND ACCURATE. (If any voting member or the recorder fails to sign here or in Section VII below, indicate the reason in the space where his signature should appear.)

\_\_\_\_\_  
(Recorder)

  
\_\_\_\_\_  
(Investigating Officer) (President)

\_\_\_\_\_  
(Member)

\_\_\_\_\_  
(Member)

\_\_\_\_\_  
(Member)

\_\_\_\_\_  
(Member)

SECTION VII - MINORITY REPORT (para 3-13, AR 15-6)

To the extent indicated in Inclosure \_\_\_\_\_, the undersigned do(es) not concur in the findings and recommendations of the board. (In the inclosure, identify by number each finding and/or recommendation in which the dissenting member(s) do(es) not concur. State the reasons for disagreement. Additional/substitute findings and/or recommendations may be included in the inclosure.)

\_\_\_\_\_  
(Member)

\_\_\_\_\_  
(Member)

SECTION VIII - ACTION BY APPOINTING AUTHORITY (para 2-3, AR 15-6)

The findings and recommendations of the (investigating officer) (board) are (approved) (disapproved) (approved with following exceptions/substitutions). (If the appointing authority returns the proceedings to the investigating officer or board for further proceedings or corrective action, attach that correspondence (or a summary, if oral) as a numbered inclosure.)



REPLY TO  
ATTENTION OF

HEADQUARTERS  
UNITED STATES FORCES - IRAQ  
BAGHDAD, IRAQ  
APO AE 09342-1400

USFI-COS-FSEC

5 April 2011

MEMORANDUM FOR Major General William B. Garrett III, United States Forces-Iraq (USF-I) Baghdad, Iraq APO AE 09342-1400

SUBJECT: AR 15-6 Investigation of the Command Climate within the Psychological Operations Task Force (POTF) (LTC Paul T. Finfrock)

1. I was appointed by the USF-I Chief of Staff to conduct an informal investigation under the provisions of Army Regulation 15-6, into the actions of LTC Paul T. Finfrock, commander of the POTF. (Exhibit II) This memorandum details my findings and recommendations.

2. GENERAL FINDINGS. Based on all the evidence produced by this 15-6 investigation, I find that LTC Paul Finfrock engaged in a protracted pattern of emotional, verbal, and physical abuse against the officers, NCOs, and enlisted personnel under his command and from other organizations. In regards to unwanted advances and/or emotional abuse towards LTC Stroh and Contractor Robbie Harris, I find those allegations are unsubstantiated.

3. RECOMMENDATIONS.

a. LTC Paul T. Finfrock should be relieved of command of the 14<sup>th</sup> Psychological Operations Battalion/Task Force and immediately given a relief for cause OER. A new battalion commander should be selected to replace him.

b. LTC Paul T. Finfrock should be given a general officer letter of reprimand for the negative command climate he created through his emotional and physical abuse, unwanted advances, and failure to treat subordinates with dignity, respect, fairness, and consistency. I recommend this letter be placed in his permanent file.

c. LTC Paul T. Finfrock should be redeployed to undergo a complete psychiatric evaluation to determine if he is fit to continue to serve in the AGR. A copy of this investigation, complete with sworn statements, should be given to mental health officials to assist in their diagnosis.

d. The Commander, United States Army Civil Affairs Psychological Operations Command (USACAPOC) should personally ensure the officers, NCOs, and enlisted Soldiers of the 14<sup>th</sup> PSYOP Battalion will not endure retribution for truthful statements made as part of this investigation.

e. The Commander, United States Army Civil Affairs Psychological Operations Command (USACAPOC) should initiate a separate investigation regarding the use of government funds to send government employees to the Pathways training and a separate investigation regarding LTC Finfrock's comments regarding killing someone and "getting off."

USFI- COS-FSEC

SUBJECT: AR 15-6 Investigation of the Command Climate within the Psychological Operations Task Force (POTF) (LTC Paul T. Finfrock)

#### 4. SCOPE OF THE INVESTIGATION.

a. I interviewed 37 officers, NCOs, enlisted and civilian personnel over a span of five days comprising a total of approximately 14 hours of testimony. These personnel were either assigned to the POTF or had interaction with LTC Finfrock as the POTF commander. I interviewed the Deputy Commanding Officer (DCO), the Command Sergeant Major (CSM), primary staff, and the leads for the five Information Operations Enablers (POTF, Strategic Programs Operation Center, TRWI, Product Development Company, and IIA). The complete list of personnel interviewed for this investigation includes:

<u>Witness</u>	<u>Position</u>
MG Bartell	USF-I J-3
BG Garrett	USF-I DCoS
COL Matter	J39 IO Chief
COL Sullivan	J33 Chief
LTC Meeks	Regional Training Center-West (RTC-W) Commander
LTC Cox	J39 Psyop Chief
LTC Finfrock	POTF Commander
LTC Stroh	Chief, Strategic Programs Operation Center (SPOC)
MAJ Dinh	14 POTF J39 LNO
MAJ Hash	J39 Operations OIC
MAJ Mann	POTF S-3
MAJ Rosario	DCO
CPT Buhacoff	USD-C TPDD Commander
CPT Chenoweth	POTF XO
CPT Husband	TRWI OIC
CPT Lin	POTF S-4 OIC/Contracting Officer
CPT McDaniel	IIA OIC
CPT McQuagge	POTF PDC OIC
1LT Knutson	Current Ops OIC
2LT Aldama	POTF S-2 OIC
CW3 Simmons	S-6
CSM Lindung	POTF CSM
SGM Guerin	J39 SGM
MSG Middlebrook	J39
MSG Hood	Operations NCOIC
1SG Roman	HHC 1SG/S-4
SFC Moore	POTF PDC NCOIC
SFC Nelson	RTC-W
SSG Evans	HHC 14 <sup>th</sup> BN Motor SGT
SGT Foster	POTF S-2 NCOIC
SSG Griffin	RTC-W
SSG Gross	RTC-W
SGT Kim	POTF PDC NCO

USFI- COS-FSEC

SUBJECT: AR 15-6 Investigation of the Command Climate within the Psychological Operations Task Force (POTF) (LTC Paul T. Finfrock)

SPC Domsic	POTF S-3
SPC Forest	POTF S-2
Robbie Harris	SPOC Consultant
Chris Alderson	Bell-Pottinger Chief of Staff

b. I began my investigation by speaking to LTC Stroh at the SPOC and the POTF DCO to ascertain whether the allegations in the appointment memorandum were true, and if so, to what extent. I utilized hearsay to a limited degree to find other witnesses and uncover additional incidents or issues. The findings and recommendations are based on eyewitness sworn statements.

c. After conducting initial interviews, on 26 March 2011, I recommended LTC Finfrock be given a mental status evaluation to determine if he was a threat to himself or others. This evaluation occurred on 26 March 2011. (Exhibit IV)

d. On 2 April 2011, prior to asking LTC Finfrock any questions, I informed him the AR 15-6 was an administrative, not a criminal, investigation, but there were allegations of UCMJ violations which required me to read him his rights before he made any statement. I read Section A (Rights) of DA Form 3881 (Rights Warning/Waiver Certificate) to LTC Finfrock and informed him of the parameters of the investigation. He read the offenses of which he was accused and signed the DA Form 3881. (Exhibit D)

## 5. BACKGROUND.

a. LTC Paul T. Finfrock assumed command of the 14<sup>th</sup> Psychological Operations Battalion on 26 June 2009. The battalion is a US Army Reserve (USAR) unit based in Moffett Field, California and is part of the USAR's 7<sup>th</sup> Psychological Operations Group also based in Moffett Field, California.

b. Prior to this deployment, the 14<sup>th</sup> PSYOP battalion conducted pre-mobilization training at Fort Hunter-Liggett in California from 13 September to 18 October 2010. After taking leave, the 14<sup>th</sup> POTF arrived at their mobilization site (Fort Dix, New Jersey) on 3 January 2011. The POTF departed for theater on or about 26 January 2011, arrived in Kuwait, and departed for Iraq on or about 29 January 2011. The unit conducted RIP/TOA with 17<sup>th</sup> POTF from 30 January to 14 February when the 14<sup>th</sup> POTF assumed full responsibility for the mission.

c. On 23 March 2011, Colonel Mark S. Sullivan (Chief, J33 Fires) suspended LTC Finfrock from duties as POTF commander pending investigation (Exhibit V) and also issued two military protective orders restraining LTC Finfrock from contacting or communicating with LTC Stroh (Exhibit VI) and Ms. Harris (Exhibit VII).

d. On 23 March 2011, the Chief of Staff, USF-I, appointed me to investigate the aforementioned allegations against LTC Finfrock. I began my investigation the next day. (Exhibit II)



e. On 5 April 2011, based on actions alleged by several members of LTC Finfrock's unit, COL Sullivan gave LTC Finfrock an order, prohibiting him from discussing the case with anyone (with the exception of a his attorney and supervisory chain). (Exhibit VIII)

## 6. SPECIFIC FINDINGS.

a. **Overall Command Climate:** Per AR 600-100, paragraph 1-6 (5), LTC Finfrock did not establish and maintain positive expectations and attitudes to produce positive attitudes and work behaviors. Of 19 personnel who commented directly about the command climate in their sworn statements, only three made positive comments. LTC Finfrock states the command climate was positive until, he claims, he received notification of his divorce in January 2011. He states "negative words often came out towards my Soldiers." LTC Finfrock created a negative command climate partly because he regularly lied, behaved inappropriately, and, in regards to his command responsibilities, was negligent to the point of dereliction of duty. (Exhibit D)

(1) Lying. LTC Finfrock does not display the basic Army value of Integrity. Numerous staff officers comment on LTC Finfrock's "pathological" lying. 1LT Knutson, a police officer for ten years, states she "cannot recall ever meeting someone with so much ego and an "ability to lie" and believe the lies himself." (Exhibit P ) There are numerous other examples throughout this report, but the following are a few specific examples:

(a) Day of Rage and Tactical PSYOP Team (TPT). On or about (O/A) 25 February 2011, LTC Finfrock informed members of his staff he had been ordered by a General Officer to take a TPT (normally led by a Staff Sergeant) to downtown Baghdad to support the "Day of Rage." In his sworn statement, LTC Finfrock claims MG Bartell stated "You will go downtown for this mission." LTC Finfrock stated "Me?" and MG Bartell said "Yes, you are going." This is the message he shared with his staff. Against MAJ Rosario and CSM Lindung's advice, LTC Finfrock left and was gone for approximately four days, leaving the DCO and CSM responsible for command decisions of theater-wide POTF assets. MG Bartell states he "never 'ordered' LTC Finfrock to do anything, much less the Day of Rage." COL Matter and MAJ Hash were in the room during the meeting. COL Matter stated MG Bartell did not order LTC Finfrock to go. MAJ Hash thought MG Bartell's guidance could have been interpreted either way. Indicative of the POTF command climate, one subordinate CPT thought LTC Finfrock's decision, despite numerous objections, to lead the TPT mission was an "embarrassment" and a "glory grab." (Exhibits A, I, H, S, V, G, K)

(b) Purpose of 22 Mar 2011 Meeting with BG Garrett. LTC Finfrock was directed to report to BG Garrett's residence. Immediately after the meeting, LTC Finfrock told MAJ Rosario "Garrett needed some help with his PTSD issues and he called me because he knows I have a lot of experience with these issues." BG Garrett states he met to assess LTC Finfrock's mental state and "we spent no time talking about me." (Exhibits B, I)

(c) Accidentally running into Ms Harris. On an unknown date, LTC Finfrock informed MAJ Mann "there was no parking around the DFAC and he 'had' to park at the SPOC" and as a

result, accidentally ran into Ms Harris. Less than 10 minutes later, MAJ Mann met MAJ Rosario who stated LTC Finfrock claimed he came from a meeting at the palace and walked to the DFAC where he "accidentally" came across Ms Harris. (Exhibit H)

(d) LTC Finfrock's location on 13 Feb 2011. From approximately 1545-1615, MAJ Dinh called LTC Finfrock's desk and throughout the POTF HQ in regards to a J3 meeting LTC Finfrock was supposed to attend; he had no success contacting him. LTC Finfrock later stated he had tried to Tandberg in to the meeting from his desk since 1600. (Exhibit F)

(e) Pathways Training. LTC Finfrock stated his unit only paid to have one person (Shanna Smith) attend the experienced-based training program created by "Dr. Phil" McGraw. (Exhibits AI, AJ) (DD Form 1610s annotating Pathway attendance by ME-O6 Ian Williamson and ME-O6 Joseph Evans) prove this to be a lie. CPT Lin wouldn't authorize the orders because she did not think the training should be paid for by the US Government. LTC Finfrock allegedly had Ms. Shanna Smith (a supervisory staff assistant and alleged Pathways participant) sign the Defense Travel System vouchers. (Exhibits M, D, Y, W)

(2) Inappropriate Behavior.

(a) Undue Command Influence & Misuse of Government Assets for Pathways Training. LTC Finfrock often recommended Soldiers attend the experienced-based training program in Dallas, Texas and, in at least one instance, unduly pressured one of his Soldiers (SSG Evans) to attend. SSG Evans claimed LTC Finfrock continuously pressured him and used other Pathways participants to pressure him to attend the training. SSG Evans reluctantly agreed because he believed his career would suffer if he didn't attend. SSG Evans came back "physically and mentally drained" from what he described as a 72 hour interrogation. LTC Finfrock "doubled" the pressure for SSG Evans to go to another version, so he avoided LTC Finfrock and other Pathways members as much as possible. Staff members regularly saw LTC Finfrock doing Pathways training at work and CPT Lin noticed other battalion members doing the training at work while in the United States. (Exhibits Y, M, S, W, I, S)

(b) Inappropriate Conversation with Soldiers. During pre-deployment training at Ft Dix, while speaking to twelve, mostly enlisted Soldiers, LTC Finfrock talked about having sex with his wife and the benefits of Viagra. He described how much his wife appreciated it (benefits of Viagra) and that the Soldiers could get it prescribed from the VA if the Soldiers claimed they couldn't get erections. SGT Foster found the stories degrading to LTC Finfrock's position. (Exhibits Z, S)

(c) Public Reprimand of CPT Buhacoff. In late February, CPT Buhacoff (TPDD Commander) claims LTC Finfrock dressed him down for approximately an hour in front of CPT Buhacoff's NCOIC, team leader, and one or two lower enlisted Soldiers. The "rant" was for an email one of CPT Buhacoff's subordinates received from J-7. CPT Buhacoff felt this display undermined his subordinate's confidence in him until he could earn it back. (Exhibit J)

USFI- COS-FSEC

SUBJECT: AR 15-6 Investigation of the Command Climate within the Psychological Operations Task Force (POTF) (LTC Paul T. Finfrock)

(d) Racial insensitivity. LTC Finfrock regularly referred to Iraqis as "Hadjis- running around in man dresses." On 12 March LTC Finfrock referred to MAJ Dinh, apparently due to his oriental heritage, as "Charlie." (Exhibit H)

(e) Soldier Care. After leading the TPT during the "Day of Rage" LTC Finfrock flew back to VBC, leaving a Sergeant with a pulled back muscle, who was on quarters for two days after his return, to drive back to VBC. (Exhibits H, V)

(f) Improper Discussions about the AR 15-6 Investigation. After the initiation of the investigation, prior to the prohibition order on 4 April 2011, LTC Finfrock attempted to discuss the investigation with 2LT Aldama, CSM Lindung, and CPT McDaniel. In regards to the investigation LTC Finfrock told CPT McDaniel if "one needed him (LTC Finfrock) to take care of things he would be there to help" (Exhibits Q, S, N, VIII)

(3) Dereliction of Duty/Negligence. According to POTF senior officers, LTC Finfrock was: generally absent, didn't seem to know his job, continually erratic, disengaged in POTF's operations, totally unprepared for meetings, and was lost and not picking up what was expected of a POTF commander, (Exhibits I, K, F)

(a) Lack of Time Spent with the POTF and it's Mission. LTC Finfrock was not consistently available to his task force (TF). The DCO, CSM, and S3 state the staff spent countless hours trying to locate LTC Finfrock because he only spent an hour or two a day at the POTF office, making it difficult to update him and get his guidance. MAJ Rosario stated "on a good day we were lucky to have the commander available for approximately one hour." When he could be found, it was usually at the SPOC. In regards to the two-week RIP/TOA with the 17<sup>th</sup> POTF, LTC Finfrock "Spent almost no time" transitioning with previous POTF Commander until 1-2 days prior to the RIP/TOA. (Exhibits S, I, H, K) The following were known time expenditures by LTC Finfrock:

(i) On 11 Mar 2011, LTC Finfrock departed a J39 I/O transitions meeting to pick Robbie Harris (SPOC employee) from the airport. (Exhibits F, S)

(ii) On 18 Mar 2011, LTC Finfrock missed the BuB without informing the staff. An hour after the completion of the BuB, he showed up and stated he had been at PT. (Exhibit S)

(iii) At a J33 IO meeting, LTC Finfrock made embarrassing, made up statements not previously discussed with POTF and then left the meeting early. (Exhibit V)

(b) Excessive Time Spent At SPOC. Undoubtedly, the main reason LTC Finfrock wasn't spending time with his TF was because he spent an inordinate amount of time at the SPOC pursuing a relationship with Ms. Harris. SGM Guerin described the time LTC Finfrock spent there as "both day and night." The following is a brief timeline of time-related incidents at the SPOC: (Exhibits K, H, C, T)

(iv) On 14 Feb 2011, LTC Finfrock, without coordinating with LTC Stroh (Ms Harris' supervisor), came to the SPOC to take a brief from Ms Harris. (Exhibit E)

(v) LTC Finfrock's visits increased in frequency and length. They occurred 2-3 times a day for 30 minutes to a couple of hours. According to Ms. Harris, LTC Finfrock would stay past an appropriate amount of time. She tried to tell him diplomatically, but never directly because she thought that might disrupt the relationship between the SPOC and POTF. Of note, the POTF is the concur/non-concur authority for SPOC products. (Exhibits AF, E)

(vi) On 21 February the POTF DCO and CSM requested LTC Stroh's help to get LTC Finfrock out of the SPOC and back to POTF. (Exhibit E)

(vii) On 12 Mar 2011 at 2130, LTC Stroh confronted LTC Finfrock, asked him to leave the building, and told him he was not allowed back in the SPOC without coordination with her. LTC Finfrock stated he would stop unexpected visits. (Exhibit E)

(viii) From the 15<sup>th</sup> to 19<sup>th</sup> of March, LTC Finfrock dropped by unannounced one to two times daily without prior coordination. LTC Finfrock claims all subsequent visits were for official business only. (Exhibits D, E)

(c) Lack of Involvement In Product Concurrence/Non-Concurrence. OPOD 11-01 requires the POTF Commander to review the product approval packet, determine whether to send the product forward, and concur or non-concur. (Exhibit AK). LTC Finfrock would allow products to accumulate in the box and didn't approve products on a daily basis. LTC Finfrock's "inability to focus on the task at hand" caused the POTF product approvals to be backed up on a weekly basis; the TRWI OIC stated "I had issues getting my products back on time." (Exhibits S, K, L) LTC Finfrock also created other confusion with his actions and non-actions.

(i) LTC Finfrock provided conflicting guidance to his staff. On one hand he stated "it (product) all has to go through me" and "only I can push product as the POTF Commander." Alternately, he said that as the commander he had other things to do besides approve the product and "I'm either the POTF Commander or I'm the guy who pushes products." (Exhibits D, H, S)

(ii) During the Week of 14 February 2011, LTC Finfrock provided his SIPR user name and password to 1LT Knutson and told her to approve products. However, MAJ Mann informed 1LT Knutson not to log on as LTC Finfrock. In response to the above, MAJ Rosario had S6 establish a *POTF CDR's Inbox* for MAJ Rosario to "monitor, pre-screen, and make recommendations." LTC Finfrock was aware of this account and told MAJ Rosario to leave one or two products in the box so he could send something out "so it looked like he was working." LTC Finfrock claims this account was created in response to his deployment to the Day of Rage. (Exhibits S, I, P, H)

(iii) O/A 1 Mar, when MAJ Rosario and CSM Lindung were TDY, LTC Finfrock requested 1LT Knutson return to work at night to help him push product. After showing him

how to approve the product, LTC Finfrock pushed out 6 products very quickly; 1LT Knutson observed no one could read and review them that fast. (Exhibits P)

(iv) Also while the DCO and CSM were TDY, LTC Cox didn't see products for approximately 72 hours. On 3 Mar at 11:04 he sent an email to LTC Finfrock requesting a status. At 11:50 LTC Cox started receiving products. He received 25 MISO products in 23 minutes. The products ranged from editorials to 15 and 30 minute video products. It took LTC Cox seven hours to review the 25 products. 1LT Knutson confirms LTC Finfrock did occasionally push product, but it was always at such a "high rate of speed" there was no way he could have read and reviewed the product. (Exhibits P, C)

**b. Emotional and Physical Abuse.** LTC Finfrock regularly lost control of his emotions resulting in threats, intimidation, and inappropriate physical contact and mistreatment of his subordinates. CSM Lindung states that after 27 years in the Army, he "never witnessed a Commanding Officer act in such an unprofessional, aggressively violent, and demeaning manner towards his subordinates." The CSM, a Senior Special Agent Criminal Investigator with the Immigration and Customs Enforcement Department of Homeland Security, considers LTC Finfrock's behavior as "hostile, aggressive, intimidating, irrational, and a great danger to himself and/or others." (Exhibit S)

(1) Emotional Abuse.

(a) 2LT Aldama and the Marshal Service. Prior to deployment, LTC Finfrock caused mental and emotional distress to 2LT Aldama during discussions about 2LT Aldama's effort to become a U.S. Marshal. After 2LT Aldama explained the deployment could jeopardize his selection to attend US Marshal training, LTC Finfrock bullied and intimidated 2LT Aldama by calling him a "liar" and "the worst officer he ever met." LTC Finfrock went on to say if 2LT Aldama didn't go on the deployment, he would "feel the repercussions" because he (LTC Finfrock) knew people in the Marshal Service and would sabotage 2LT Aldama's employment efforts. He then told 2LT Aldama to get out of his "fucking office." (Exhibit Q)

(b) Deriding 2LT Aldama. During briefings LTC Finfrock publically demonstrated his dislike for 2LT Aldama by ridiculing him. LTC Finfrock recalled one instance "I distinctly remember chewing him out like I have never chewed out a Soldier before." LTC Finfrock never provided written counseling to 2LT Aldama. (Exhibits D, N)

(i) After not meeting LTC Finfrock's request to get a map, LTC Finfrock pulled out a knife, opened it, set it on the table and said something to the effect of, "If I don't see a map..." and didn't finish his sentence, but just nodded his head towards 2LT Aldama. Staff reaction seemed mixed between smiling and expressions of disappointment towards LTC Finfrock; CPT Husband noted 2LT Aldama wasn't smiling. (Exhibit L)

(ii) In regards to the month of Dale Earnhardt's death, "You're a moron, how do you not know that?" (Exhibit Q)

USFI- COS-FSEC

SUBJECT: AR 15-6 Investigation of the Command Climate within the Psychological Operations Task Force (POTF) (LTC Paul T. Finfrock)

(iii) LTC Finfrock publically called 2LT Aldama an "idiot" on numerous occasions. (Exhibits Q, P)

(iv) During a 12 March meeting with USACE, LTC Finfrock called 2LT Aldama "stupid" and MAJ Rosario "liver lips" in front of visiting Engineers. (Exhibits Q, P)

(c) SPC Domsic Incident. After misunderstanding a product issue, LTC Finfrock got "upset and angry" according to SPC Domsic, who also stated LTC Finfrock's comments may have seemed "harsh or sharp" to someone outside the Army, but not to him. Two senior-ranking first-person witnesses feel very differently. 1LT Knutson stated "there was absolutely no reason to scream at SPC Domsic the way he did." MSG Hood later apologized to SPC Domsic for LTC Finfrock's behavior and subsequently ordered all S-3 staff not to contact LTC Finfrock directly unless they were requested by name. In regards to this and other incidents, MSG Hood, a parole officer in his civilian capacity, states he would have placed LTC Finfrock on a 72 hour medical hold due to his outbursts. LTC Finfrock states "I probably used this language because his (SPC Domsic) social skills are terrible and he doesn't read people well. I would use this language to correct his behavior because he doesn't understand social cues." (Exhibits V, P, AD, D)

(d) MAJ Dinh Incidents. CSM Lindung and MSG Hood witnessed LTC Finfrock continually, and with increasing frequency, "berate" MAJ Dinh for "no apparent reason." One outburst was because MAJ Dinh did not inform LTC Finfrock of a reoccurring meeting LTC Finfrock had attended the week prior during TOA/RIP. Ironically, LTC Finfrock didn't show any sense of urgency on 24 February 2011 when SGM Guerin noticed LTC Finfrock chatting with civilians in the SPOC. SGM Guerin urged him to leave the SPOC in order to attend a J3 meeting which required LTC Finfrock's attendance. Instead, LTC Finfrock took another 5 to 10 minutes as he continued to socialize with civilians. (Exhibits V, S, F, T)

(e) SGT Kim Incident. On 5 Mar 2011, SGT Kim presented a corrected version of a newspaper product to LTC Finfrock for his approval. LTC Finfrock told SGT Kim he had been in PSYOP for 20 years, and SGT Kim "shouldn't bring this high school shit to me" LTC Finfrock continued speaking, but SGT Kim said he didn't hear anything else as he was upset with himself for the error. SGT Kim believes LTC Finfrock "overreacted" and this is confirmed by other witnesses: (Exhibit AC)

(i) LTC Finfrock reprimanded SGT Kim and told him he should be "intimidated." In a demonstration, LTC Finfrock asked 2LT Aldama if he was intimidated by him (LTC Finfrock). 2LT Aldama said he had been intimidated and LTC Finfrock then referred to the knives on his desk. While SGT Foster does not believe LTC Finfrock would hurt any of his Soldiers, he thought LTC Finfrock's actions and approach were unnecessary. (Exhibits Z, AC)

(ii) CSM Lindung claims LTC Finfrock told SGT Kim "if you ever bring something like this to me again, I will come over this desk and punch you in the throat." MAJ

Rosario observed that SGT Kim was visibly upset and stepped back from the commander. (Exhibits I, S)

(iii) LTC Finfrock states "I don't remember using this language with SGT Kim because, since he is from South Korea, he likely wouldn't understand it culturally." (Exhibit D)

(2) Threats and Losing Emotional Control. The following are observations about LTC Finfrock's threats and temper from across the POTF, he: daily threatened bodily harm to subordinates and peers; threatened to "stab, choke, or punch specific people or people in general; used threatening and violent language; and threatened to hurt and stab POTF staff members to show he was intimidating. While some staff didn't feel threatened, others thought the following of LTC Finfrock: his actions were inappropriate, unprofessional and could be considered mental abuse; he is capable of doing bodily harm; he "demonstrates all the signs of mental instability" and "could potentially harm others and/or himself" (from a Paramedic/Firefighter with 12 years experience). Two service members stated they sleep with their weapon close due their concern over LTC Finfrock. When asked about using this type of language and threats, LTC Finfrock does not deny it and states "It is a habit. I use this approach to get a point across. I would never actually harm anyone. I never really took the time to determine if it was accomplishing the effects I wanted." (Exhibits I, P, N, X, R, W, H, V, D)

(a) Claims of Killing People to Intimidate. During pre-mobilization training at Fort Hunter Liggett, LTC Finfrock would regularly, openly contradict, and scream at the RTC-W instructors, causing major disruptions to training. LTC Finfrock repeatedly told instructors he had "two confirmed kills," implying this made him the expert on training, and the staff could "Google them." His own CSM states the outbursts were unprofessional and he advised LTC Finfrock to tone it down. Also of note, during the deployment, LTC Finfrock mentioned "getting off after an investigation into a death of an individual." (Exhibits N, S, I, AA)

(b) Unsafe on the Range. During small arms training, LTC Finfrock had a disagreement with SGT Brown, an RTC-W range instructor. After a heated exchange, LTC Finfrock stated words to the effect he had a loaded gun and did not feel safe. LTC Finfrock states "I needed to leave the range to be safe since there was live ammo on the range." Implying the possibility of ever engaging other US Army Soldiers as a result of an argument is disturbing on many levels. (Exhibits AB, D)

(c) Loss of Control during a POTF Meeting. O/A 28 February 2011, LTC Finfrock, in response to CW3 Simmons' comment about obtaining the acting J39's (LTC Cox) signature in lieu of the required O-6, turned red and stated "I will punch that guy in the throat, stab him, and dump his body in the lake." CPT Husband noted LTC Finfrock was very angry; MSG Hood believed these threats to be credible and that LTC Finfrock was not joking in any way. CPT Lin and CSM interpreted LTC Finfrock's threats were to anyone who would ask a junior LTC for a signature. LTC Finfrock also stated he could make it where no one would find the body. LTC Finfrock states "I absolutely said things like that, but not in the spirit of actually doing them! We talk that way in the Special Forces community." LTC Finfrock also stated

that CW3 Simmons has “a terrible reputation for being lazy and incompetent.” (Exhibits M, I, S, V, L)

(d) Knives to Intimidate. The following are observations from the POTF staff in regards to LTC Finfrock’s use of knives. LTC Finfrock would regularly make comments that he would stab people and gesture with a knife; he stated he had no issue killing someone, as he had done it before. Two knives with 6+ inch blades were regularly displayed on his desk. Some personnel state they never personally felt threatened and that LTC Finfrock’s talk was rhetoric. When asked about pointing knives at people, LTC Finfrock only discussed one incident when he pointed the knife in a non-threatening, palm facing upward, manner. He further states he never pointed a knife in conjunction with a verbal confrontation. (Exhibits N, K, S, P, M, D)

(i) LTC Finfrock stated to various people, “I’m going to take this knife and stab you in the neck;” “This knife is going to find a home inside your body as I bury it to the hilt in your ribs;” “I’m going to cut your legs off and throw you out the window into the river over there;” and “I’m going to set you on fire.” (Exhibit H)

(ii) During meetings, LTC Finfrock would lay knives on the table, hold them in his hand as he spoke, and would point with them. During one particular meeting, LTC Finfrock questioned CW3 Simmons about SIPR computer issues. LTC Finfrock pulled out his knife and set it on the table. CW3 Simmons looked as if he was not amused. Soon other staff members started laying knives on the table and CPT Husband thought the situation was “getting stupid.” (Exhibit L, N)

(iii) On 4 Mar 2011, LTC Finfrock threatened MAJ Dinh by yelling at him, while he had a knife in his hand, for not including a BLUF (Bottom Line Up Front) in an email about a forthcoming BBQ. MAJ Dinh, based on his civilian police training, thought the threat was credible and “feared for his life.” MAJ Rosario witnessed LTC Finfrock pointing a knife in MAJ Dinh’s direction and screaming “if you send me another email without the BLUF, I’m going to fucking stab you.” MAJ Rosario (a police chief in civilian life) viewed this as “a real and imminent threat.” (Exhibit I, F)

(e) Reaction to a discussion about SPC Forest’s assignment to the SPOC. LTC Finfrock’s “face turned blood red” he screamed, and spit when discussing the topic. LTC Finfrock states this “conundrum may have caused the command climate to be a bit negative.” (Exhibits S, D)

(f) General Nixon Meeting Incident. On 5 Mar 2011, LTC Finfrock “verbally and physically” threatened MAJ Dinh about a meeting the previous night with General Nixon. LTC Finfrock threatened to cut off MAJ Dinh’s legs and throw him out a window. MAJ Dinh felt LTC Finfrock was capable to assaulting him. (Exhibit F)



(g) Displeasure with SPC Forest Incident. On 7 Mar 2011, LTC Finfrock threw a “tantrum” stating he would stab SPC Forest in the neck if he didn’t get a problem related to a SPOC product fixed. (Exhibit P)

(h) Stopping a 16 Soldier Deployment Incident. On 20 Mar 2011, LTC Finfrock “jumped from behind his desk and started yelling” in regards to the termination of 16 incoming Soldiers in June. LTC Finfrock told CSM Lindung that he (LTC Finfrock) is the green-tabber.” (Exhibits V,S)

(i) Revenge on the SPOC. O/A 22 Mar, MAJ Mann told LTC Cox that LTC Finfrock had made comments about getting revenge on people in the SPOC and was going to “choke some people out” and put his hands around Mann’s throat. MAJ Rosario heard LTC Finfrock state he was “going to get her (LTC Stroh) back for asking him to stop visiting the SPOC.” (Exhibits C, I, H)

(j) BG Garrett’s Visit. On 23 Mar 2011, MSG Hood asked LTC Finfrock how he could help with BG Garrett’s upcoming visit; LTC Finfrock began screaming, turned red and continued screaming in front of the DCO and CSM (Exhibits V, P)

(k) Recent Psychological Examination. LTC Finfrock claimed he “passed his recent psychological exam with “flying colors.” This comment concerned CSM Lindung as he recalled LTC Finfrock previously bragged about how he could beat psych evaluations. (Exhibit S)

### (3) Physical Abuse and Inappropriate Physical Contact

(a) Blood Wings Incident. In December 2010 after 2LT Aldama returned from Airborne School, he was called into LTC Finfrock’s office where LTC Finfrock started by removing Aldama’s Air Assault wings, throwing them to the floor and calling them “fucking worthless.” LTC Finfrock removed the pin backings from the Airborne wings and struck 2LT Aldama in the chest causing him to lose balance. LTC Finfrock stated he didn’t do it right and struck him again. LTC Finfrock then said he was “surprised he (Aldama) took it like a man.” LTC Finfrock states he “did conduct the ceremony; that is the world I come from.” LTC Finfrock claims it was 2LT Aldama’s personal choice to participate and he was sure he gave him the choice. This is in clear violation of AR 600-20, paragraph 4-20 which states “express or implied consent to hazing is not a defense to violation of this regulation.” (Exhibits Q, D)

(b) Confrontation with a fellow Battalion Commander. During pre-mobilization training at Ft Hunter Liggett, after seeing another Battalion commander (LTC Droba) making corrections to one of LTC Finfrock’s Soldiers, LTC Finfrock “screached up” in a vehicle, grabbed LTC Droba’s shoulder, spun him around, got right next to LTC Droba’s face with a finger poke in the chest warning him to stop interfering with his battalion.” LTC Finfrock claims it was a non-physical confrontation and that he “never touched him.” CPT Chenoweth and MAJ

Rosario made sworn statements LTC Finfrock did physically handle and touch LTC Droba. (Exhibits K, I, D)

(c) Chest "punch" and Body-Check to a Female Officer. O/A 4 Mar 2011, 1LT Knutson claims LTC Finfrock, after becoming aware of her pending promotion to Captain, came across the command trailer and punched her in the chest. The punch was off-center and it hit her in the breast. Previously LTC Finfrock had mentioned he would pin-on her new rank in this manner and she mentioned rank was no longer on the collars; she states he ignored the comment. LTC Finfrock claims he may have jokingly punched her in the arm once. 1LT Knutson also claims that O/A 14 Mar 2011, LTC Finfrock, for no apparent reason, "body checked" her into the command trailer wall. LTC Finfrock, referring to the previous arm punch, states he "may have actually bumped her," but remembers apologizing. (Exhibits P, D)

(d) SPOC-Related Anger Incident. On 17 Mar 2011, after the target synchronization board, MAJ Dinh claims LTC Finfrock quickly grabbed MAJ Mann by the blouse, turned red, and pulled Mann's face to within 3 or 4 inches of LTC Finfrock's face. MAJ Dinh claims LTC Finfrock's actions were "fast and unexpected" and he expressed anger about the SPOC. According to MAJ Mann, LTC Finfrock "grabbed me by the throat" after an IOWG meeting and "role played out what he would like to do to SPOC personnel" LTC Finfrock stated "I need to get payback and vengeance on some of those fuckers in the SPOC... God damn puritans" When asked about this incident, LTC Finfrock states he "would never grab anyone by the throat unless I meant to harm someone. I have no memory of grabbing anyone by their ACU top." (Exhibits H, F, D)

**c. Unwanted Advances and/or Emotional Abuse.** After reviewing all of the sworn statements, listening to interviews, and reading through 68 pages of email between LTC Finfrock and Ms. Harris (Exhibit AG), I cannot conclusively determine if a romantic relationship existed between the two. I have no reason to distrust Ms Harris when she states "I have never had a romantic relationship with LTC Finfrock, neither have I ever had romantic intentions nor expectations to or from LTC Finfrock." Ms. Harris also stated she thought she had a "friendship assumed to be based on mutual respect." While LTC Finfrock claims his relationship with Ms Harris "was strictly based on friendship" he admits telling her on 11 March 2011 that "he found her attractive and might want to date her later." Based on this admission, the amount of time he spent at or around the SPOC, his voluminous amount of comments to others about his desire for more than a friendship, and his various actions, I firmly believe LTC Finfrock was pursuing more than a friendship with Ms Harris, contrary to her stated desires. (Exhibits AG, D, AF)

(1) LTC Frinfrock's Comments to Others. MAJ Rosario states LTC Finfrock discussed his pursuit of Ms Harris with "anyone available, enlisted or officer, junior or senior," it was all he could talk about. LTC Finfrock admits he did speak to people about Ms. Harris, but only that she was a friend. In fact, he says Ms. Harris filled a need to talk and to help him be an "emotionally healthy adult." He also states he wishes he would have seen a mental health professional earlier to help "coach" him. (Exhibits D, I)

(a) LTC Finfrock claimed his wife was divorcing him and his life was collapsing. He attempted to engage subordinates several times about his personal life and spoke about the "female in the SPOC" in affectionate terms. (Exhibits K, O)

(b) LTC Finfrock often talked to CPT Lin about his personal life and his divorce because as the S-1, she was helping him with the paperwork; these conversations made CPT Lin uncomfortable. (Exhibit M)

(c) In late February, LTC Finfrock stated his wife was encouraging him to date other people, the divorce was amiable, and that God "had told him he tried long enough to make his marriage work and it was ok if he moved on.." (Exhibits E, I, H, S, P)

(d) In March, LTC Finfrock sat with a group of POTF enlisted Soldiers in the DFAC and described his divorce and how, when it was over, it was "game on" again and he would be looking for a new woman. (Exhibit Z)

(e) LTC Finfrock told 1LT Knutson he met a woman here in Iraq. When 1LT Knutson saw them (Ms Harris and LTC Finfrock) together in the DFAC, LTC Finfrock told her to keep it "hush." (Exhibit P)

(f) On 21 March 2011, LTC Finfrock engaged CPT Buchacoff and a Soldier in a conversation about his impending divorce, stating he and his wife were coasting through formalities. LTC Finfrock mentioned rumors about him having an affair were unfounded. CPT Buchacoff believed something was wrong due to LTC Finfrock's "gush of information." (Exhibit J)

(2) Various Admittances of Attraction to Ms Harris. LTC Finfrock: admitted to SPC Forest that he had an attraction to Ms Harris; told stories about Ms. Harris and called her his "soul mate;" stated he and Ms Harris were on the road to a dating relationship and led LTC Cox to believe the feeling was mutual; told CSM Lindung and others he acquired a double-bed to use in his "Bachelor pad" to make him irresistible; and said he was going to marry Ms Harris and "pop a kid out" to avoid paying child support to his wife. In regards to the bed, LTC Finfrock states he never had a sexual thought about Ms. Harris and only wanted a "grown-up" bed. (Exhibits S, AE, F, I, C, H)

(3) Inappropriate Actions by LTC Finfrock

(a) Violating Orders. CSM Lindung advised LTC Finfrock not to date a contractor due to violating UCMJ and GO#1. LTC Finfrock states only LTC Stroh counseled him that the relationship looked inappropriate. (Exhibit S, D)

(b) SPOC Contracting Inquiry. On 10 Mar 2011, LTC Finfrock convinced the SPOC contracting officer to share information about the contract Ms. Harris was employed under. This contract is classified and proprietary. LTC Stroh confronted LTC Finfrock who claimed he

wanted to help represent the contract in meetings. LTC Stroh directly told him it was not his business; he seemed bothered with her tone. Later, the POTF DCO described LTC Finfrock as "livid" and accused LTC Stroh of being "incompetent, unprofessional, and it was just a matter of time until he got rid of" her. (Exhibit E)

(c) Admission of Attraction. On 11 Mar 2011, LTC Finfrock picked Ms. Harris up at the airport; she thought it seemed a "bit out of the ordinary." When he dropped her off at her CHU, LTC Finfrock admitted he was attracted to Ms. Harris and would like to date. She told him she had a boyfriend she was happy with and LTC Finfrock said if anything happened, he would be interested. Harris also told LTC Finfrock she recently was offered a job and DC and was leaving soon. LTC Finfrock and Ms. Harris both confirmed he later apologized for telling her about his attraction. (Exhibit AF, D)

(d) Unwanted Visit. On 12 Mar 2011 at 2130, LTC Finfrock visited Ms Harris in the SPOC and contrary to her multiple hints for him to leave, he stayed and kept talking. LTC Stroh walked over to see Ms Harris looking distressed. LTC Stroh confronted LTC Finfrock and asked him to leave the building. Outside, LTC Stroh told LTC Finfrock he was not allowed back in without coordination with her. LTC Finfrock apologized for creating a hostile environment and stated he would stop unexpected visits. LTC Stroh stated her concern and told LTC Finfrock to seek professional help. (Exhibits E, AF)

(e) Continued Pursuit and a False Concession. On 12 Mar 2011 at 2246, LTC Finfrock tells Harris via email he would like to still have coffee if Ms. Harris can work it out with LTC Stroh. Ms. Harris declined on 13 Mar 11 at 0012. (Exhibit AG) On 13 Mar 2011 at 1219, LTC Stroh receives an email from LTC Finfrock admitting he'd done damage and would steer clear of making bad perceptions including getting coffee (Exhibit AH)

(f) LTC Finfrock's Attempts to See Ms. Harris. After LTC Stroh required LTC Finfrock to stay away from the SPOC, LTC Finfrock postured himself to increase chances of "running in to" Ms Harris (Exhibit S)

(i) After the events on the evening of 12 March 2011, Ms. Harris only saw LTC Finfrock in passing. One day she saw him standing at the pump house (a building between the SPOC and the DFAC). She did tell him she thought their continued emails were ok. (Exhibit AF)

(ii) O/A 15 March, MSG Middleton was "startled" when he saw LTC Finfrock leaning against the pump house wall talking to another Soldier. Based on LTC Finfrock's physical positioning, MSG Middleton perceived LTC Finfrock did not want to be seen. (Exhibit U)

(iii) CSM Guerin saw LTC Finfrock "daily, frequently more than once a day, milling about in the area between the chowhall, SPOC and the large parking lot chatting with people as

wanted to help represent the contract in meetings. LTC Stroh directly told him it was not his business; he seemed bothered with her tone. Later, the POTF DCO described LTC Finfrock as "livid" and accused LTC Stroh of being "incompetent, unprofessional, and it was just a matter of time until he got rid of" her. (Exhibit E)

(c) Admission of Attraction. On 11 Mar 2011, LTC Finfrock picked Ms. Harris up at the airport; she thought it seemed a "bit out of the ordinary." When he dropped her off at her CHU, LTC Finfrock admitted he was attracted to Ms. Harris and would like to date. She told him she had a boyfriend she was happy with and LTC Finfrock said if anything happened, he would be interested. Harris also told LTC Finfrock she recently was offered a job and DC and was leaving soon. LTC Finfrock and Ms. Harris both confirmed he later apologized for telling her about his attraction. (Exhibit AF, D)

(d) Unwanted Visit. On 12 Mar 2011 at 2130, LTC Finfrock visited Ms Harris in the SPOC and contrary to her multiple hints for him to leave, he stayed and kept talking. LTC Stroh walked over to see Ms Harris looking distressed. LTC Stroh confronted LTC Finfrock and asked him to leave the building. Outside, LTC Stroh told LTC Finfrock he was not allowed back in without coordination with her. LTC Finfrock apologized for creating a hostile environment and stated he would stop unexpected visits. LTC Stroh stated her concern and told LTC Finfrock to seek professional help. (Exhibits E, AF)

(e) Continued Pursuit and a False Concession. On 12 Mar 2011 at 2246, LTC Finfrock tells Harris via email he would like to still have coffee if Ms. Harris can work it out with LTC Stroh. Ms. Harris declined on 13 Mar 11 at 0012. (Exhibit AG) On 13 Mar 2011 at 1219, LTC Stroh receives an email from LTC Finfrock admitting he'd done damage and would steer clear of making bad perceptions including getting coffee (Exhibit AH)

(f) LTC Finfrock's Attempts to See Ms. Harris. After LTC Stroh required LTC Finfrock to stay away from the SPOC, LTC Finfrock postured himself to increase chances of "running in to" Ms Harris (Exhibit S)

(i) After the events on the evening of 12 March 2011, Ms. Harris only saw LTC Finfrock in passing. One day she saw him standing at the pump house (a building between the SPOC and the DFAC). She did tell him she thought their continued emails were ok. (Exhibit AF)

(ii) O/A 15 March, MSG Middleton was "startled" when he saw LTC Finfrock leaning against the pump house wall talking to another Soldier. Based on LTC Finfrock's physical positioning, MSG Middleton perceived LTC Finfrock did not want to be seen. (Exhibit U)

(iii) CSM Guerin saw LTC Finfrock "daily, frequently more than once a day, milling about in the area between the chowhall, SPOC and the large parking lot chatting with people as

USFI- COS-FSEC

SUBJECT: AR 15-6 Investigation of the Command Climate within the Psychological Operations Task Force (POTF) (LTC Paul T. Finfrock)

they passed, but not going anywhere. He just seemed to be hovering, waiting for something all the time." (Exhibit T)

(iv) Between 15 and 19 Mar, LTC Finfrock dropped by the SPOC unannounced one to two times daily without prior coordination. LTC Stroh shared her concerns about LTC Finfrock's erratic and nervous behavior and apparent distress to the acting J39. (Exhibit E)

(v) LTC Finfrock denied intentionally posturing himself at the pump house to wait for Ms Harris to walk by. In his statement he describes only two situations where he was in the general vicinity of the pump house. (Exhibit D)

(g) Ms Harris did not send any emails to LTC Finfrock after the 18<sup>th</sup> of March 2011 because she was busy and didn't know how to respond to his emails. (Exhibit AF)

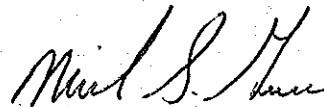
**d. Failure to Treat Subordinates with Dignity, Respect, Fairness, and Consistency.** The previous portion of this report annotates numerous examples of not treating subordinates with Dignity, Respect, Fairness, and consistency. Below are a few random areas of note:

(1) Of great concern, eleven of the witnesses I interviewed included on their sworn statement that they fear they will suffer repercussions and reprisals if LTC Finfrock stays in command or has other positions of influence on their careers. Some are convinced he holds grudges and makes Soldiers lives miserable until they leave the unit. One officer stated that for five years every 14<sup>th</sup> PSYOP AGR deployment results in O-5's getting in trouble, but the problems are "swept under the rug" upon their return by other AGR personnel in the United States; allegedly, all these officers get promoted. Two officers believe LTC Finfrock is capable of doing bodily harm and sleep with their weapons nearby (Exhibit F, H, I, M, O, P, Q, S, V, Z, Y)

(2) On 5 Mar 2011, LTC Finfrock bragged about how the nurse at the clinic was "hitting on" him and he regularly referred to females by their attractiveness. For example, on 7 Mar 2011, he stated "Rachel" from the SPOC was attractive. (Exhibit P)

7. You may reach me at DSN 318-239-2067.

Encl  
as

  
MICHAEL S. GRAESE  
Colonel, USA  
Investigating Officer

USFI- COS-FSEC

SUBJECT: AR 15-6 Investigation of the Command Climate within the Psychological Operations Task Force (POTF) (LTC Paul T. Finfrock)

## INDEX OF EXHIBITS

### Administrative Matters

- I. Legal Review
- II. Army Regulation 15-6 Appointment, dtd 23 Mar 11
- III. DA Form 1574
- IV. Memorandum, Request for Mental Status Evaluation for LTC Finfrock, dtd 26 Mar 11
- V. Memorandum, Suspension of Duties for LTC Finfrock, dtd 23 Mar 11
- VI. Military Protective Order, re: LTC Stroh, dtd 23 Mar 11
- VII. Military Protective Order, re: Ms. Harris, dtd 23 Mar 11
- VIII. Memorandum, Prohibition of discussing case, dtd 4 Apr 11
- IX. DA Form 1594, Daily Staff Journal or Duty Officer's Log

### Evidence

- A. MG Bartell, USF-I J-3
- B. BG Garrett, USF-I DCoS
- C. LTC Cox, J39 Psyop Chief
- D. LTC Finfrock, POTF Commander
  - (a) Rights Warning Waiver, dtd 2 Apr 11
  - (b) Privacy Act Statement, dtd 2 Apr 11
- E. LTC Stroh, Chief, Strategic Programs Operation Center (SPOC)
- F. MAJ Dinh, 14 POTF J39 LNO
- G. MAJ Hash, J39 Operations OIC
- H. MAJ Mann, POTF S-3
- I. MAJ Rosario, DCO
- J. CPT Buhacoff, USD-C TPDD Commander
- K. CPT Chenoweth, POTF XO
- L. CPT Husband, TRWI OIC
- M. CPT Lin, POTF S-4 OIC/Contracting Officer
- N. CPT McDaniel, IIA OIC
- O. CPT McQuagge, POTF PDC OIC
- P. 1LT Knutson, Current Ops OIC
- Q. 2LT Aldama, POTF S-2 OIC, dtd 1 Apr 11, 4 Apr 11
- R. CW3 Simmons, S-6
- S. CSM Lindung, POTF CSM
- T. SGM Guerin, J39 SGM
- U. MSG Middlebrook, J39
- V. MSG Hood, Operations NCOIC
- W. 1SG Roman, HHC 1SG/S-4
- X. SFC Moore, POTF PDC NCOIC
- Y. SSG Evans, HHC 14<sup>th</sup> BN Motor SGT
- Z. SGT Foster, POTF S-2 NCOIC

USFI- COS-FSEC

SUBJECT: AR 15-6 Investigation of the Command Climate within the Psychological Operations Task Force (POTF) (LTC Paul T. Finfrock)

- AA. SGT Griffin, RTC-W
- AB. SSG Gross, RTC-W
- AC. SGT Kim, POTF PDC NCO
- AD. SPC Domsic, POTF S-3
- AE. SPC Forest, POTF S-2
- AF. Robbie Harris, SPOC Consultant
- AG. Emails between Robbie Harris and LTC Finfrock
- AH. Email between LTC Stroh and LTC Finfrock, dtd 13-14 Mar 11
- AI. DD Form 1610, Williamson, Ian
- AJ. DD Form 1610, Evans, Joseph
- AK. Memorandum for Investigating Officer, MISO Product Approval Process





HEADQUARTERS  
UNITED STATES FORCES - IRAQ  
BAGHDAD, IRAQ  
APO AE 09342-1400

REPLY TO  
ATTENTION OF

USFI-COS

23 MAR 2011

MEMORANDUM FOR COL Michael S. Graese, United States Forces – Iraq; Baghdad, Iraq;  
APO AE 09342

SUBJECT: Appointment as AR 15-6 Investigating Officer to Investigate the Command Climate within the Psychological Operations Task Force (POTF) (LTC Paul T. Finfrock)

1. You are appointed in accordance with AR 15-6 as an investigating officer to investigate allegations of negative command climate and alleged misconduct within POTF. Individuals within the unit have voiced concerns over the POTF Commander's leadership style, to include physical and emotional abuse, unwanted advances and an overall unhealthy command climate.
2. Your duties as an investigating officer will take priority over other duties. You will use the informal investigation procedures detailed in AR 15-6. You will make specific findings of facts that are supported directly by or are reasonably based upon the documented or circumstantial evidence. You will also make recommendations on all relevant issues you identify in the course of your investigation.
3. You will investigate into the facts and circumstances surrounding:
  - a. What is the overall command climate within the unit? If the climate is negative or unhealthy, what specific actions, if any, did the POTF do to contribute to this climate?
  - b. Describe the facts and circumstances surrounding allegations of physical and emotional abuse inside of the organization.
  - c. Describe the facts and circumstances surrounding the allegations of unwanted advances and/or emotional abuse towards LTC Reika Martin Stroh and Contractor Robbie Leigh Harris.
  - d. Were there any specific incidents in which the conduct of the Commander or any other member of the task force leadership comprised a failure to treat subordinates with dignity, respect, fairness, and consistency in violation of paragraph 2-1k, Army Regulation 600-100?
4. Whenever possible, witness statements will be sworn and provided on DA Form 2823. If for any reason you must conduct a witness interview telephonically, you will prepare a memorandum for record memorializing the interview. If during your investigation you suspect a person you intend to interview may have violated any provision of the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ) or any other criminal law, you must advise them of their rights under Article 31, UCMJ. Rights warnings and waivers will be documented on DA Form 3881. If during an

USFI-COS

SUBJECT: Appointment of Investigating Officer – Command Climate within the Psychological Operations Task Force (POTF) (LTC Paul Finfrock)

interview you begin to suspect the witness may have committed a criminal offense, stop the interview and advise the individual of his under Article 31, UCMJ.

5. You will prepare a memorandum to me containing your findings and recommendations. You will include DA Form 1574 with your report. Include with your report all documentary evidence, sworn statements, and other information or evidence you considered as a basis for your findings and recommendations. Submit your completed inquiry no later than 7 April 2011. Any requests for extension must be in writing, routed through your legal advisor.

6. You will consult with your legal advisor before beginning your inquiry and obtain a written legal opinion before submitting your report. Your legal advisor is Capt Velma Gay. You may reach your advisor at DSN 485-3247 or via email at [velma.gay@iraq.centcom.mil](mailto:velma.gay@iraq.centcom.mil).

7. The point of contact for this memorandum is your legal advisor, Capt Velma Gay. You may reach her at the above number and email address.



WILLIAM B. GARRETT III  
Major General, USA  
Chief of Staff



DEPARTMENT OF THE ARMY  
HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES FORCES-IRAQ  
CAMP VICTORY, IRAQ  
APO, AE 09342

USF-I

26 March 2011

MEMORANDUM THRU Staff Judge Advocate, United States Force-Iraq (USF-I), Camp Victory, Iraq, APO AE 09342

FOR Commander, 804<sup>th</sup> Medical Brigade, USF-I, Camp Victory, Iraq, APO AE 09342

SUBJECT: Command Directed Mental Health Evaluation of LTC Paul T. Finfrock

1. Recommend LTC Paul F. Finfrock be given a mental status evaluation by a medically trained professional as soon as possible to determine if he is a threat to himself or others.
2. On 23 Mar 11, I was appointed under AR 15-6 to investigate allegations of negative command climate within the Psychological Operations Task Force (POTF) and alleged misconduct of the commander, LTC Paul T. Finfrock. Concerns include the Commander's leadership style, physical and emotional abuse, unwanted sexual advances and an overall unhealthy command climate.
3. On 25 Mar 11, I began conducting interviews with members of the Strategic Programs Operations Center (SPOC) and the POTF. A recurring theme from the interviews is that LTC Finfrock displays erratic and unstable behavior that includes losing his temper and physically threatening members of his command. i.e. "I am going to stab you in the neck" and "I am going to cut your legs off and throw you in the lake." In regards to LTC Reika Stroh of the SPOC, LTC Finfrock allegedly told an officer in his command that he would like to "choke her out." Each Soldier believed the threats were serious and not jokes. Additionally, one Soldier stated in the last few days that LTC Finfrock, unprompted, told him in he was not thinking about suicide and the Soldier shouldn't worry about him.
4. LTC Finfrock regularly displayed knives on his office desk and on at least one occasion made a threat holding a knife and directing it at an officer.
5. Three Soldiers interviewed are law enforcement professionals or firefighters/medics in their civilian capacity and all stated if they encountered similar behavior in the civilian sector, they would recommend a 72 hour mental evaluation.
6. POC is the undersigned at SVOIP 241-9308 or 243-2559.

MICHAEL S. GRAESE  
COL, AD  
Investigating Officer



REPLY TO  
ATTENTION OF

HEADQUARTERS  
UNITED STATES FORCES - IRAQ  
BAGHDAD, IRAQ  
APO AE 09342-1400

USFI-COS

23 March 2011

MEMORANDUM FOR LTC Paul T. Finfrock; Psychological Operations Task Force; United States Forces – Iraq; Victory Base Complex; Baghdad, Iraq; APO AE 09342-1400

SUBJECT: Suspension from Duties Pending Investigation

1. You are hereby temporarily suspended from your duties as the Psychological Operations Task Force Commander. There have been allegations of possible physical and emotional abuse by you within your organization and possible emotional abuse by you in your attempts to pursue a relationship with a female contractor. These allegations call into question your judgment.
2. I have initiated an Army Regulation 15-6 investigation to thoroughly investigate these allegations. Any final decision concerning a relief for cause will be based upon a review of the completed AR 15-6 investigation and your written rebuttal, should the investigation substantiate any misconduct by you.
3. During the time you are suspended:
  - a. You will comply with all military protective orders issued to you.
  - b. You will no longer perform the duties of the Psychological Operations Task Force Commander. Instead, you will perform other duties as designated by your supervisory chain.
4. The point of contact for this matter is LTC Charles C. Poché at DSN (318) 485-2142 or via email charles.poché@iraq.centcom.mil.

MARK S. SULLIVAN  
Colonel, USA  
USF-I, J33 Fires

I acknowledge receipt of this letter.

  
\_\_\_\_\_  
LTC Paul T. Finfrock

23 MAR 2011  
\_\_\_\_\_  
Date

## MILITARY PROTECTIVE ORDER

### PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT

In accordance with the Privacy Act of 1974 (Public Law 93-579), this notice informs you of the purpose of the form and how it will be used. Please read it carefully.

**AUTHORITY:** 5 U.S.C. 301, Departmental Regulations; 10 U.S.C. 136, Under Secretary of Defense for Personnel and Readiness; and National Defense Authorization Act for Fiscal Year 1995, Sec. 534.

**PRINCIPAL PURPOSE(S):** To inform the service member and the protected person that the commanding officer is issuing an order to the member prohibiting contact or communication with the protected person or members of the protected person's family or household and directing that the member take specified actions that support, or are in furtherance of, the prohibition.

**ROUTINE USE(S):** Any release of information outside of the Department of Defense shall be compatible with the purposes for which the information is being collected and shall be in accordance with an established routine use for the record system where the information is maintained.

**DISCLOSURE:** Voluntary. Failure to disclose/verify information will not delay either the issuance of the order or the enforceability of the order.

1. SERVICE MEMBER				2. PROTECTED PERSON <i>(Important: see NOTE)</i>			
a. RANK	b. LAST NAME	FIRST NAME	MI	a. RANK	b. LAST NAME	FIRST NAME	MI
LTC	Finfrock	Paul	T	LTC	Stroh	Rieka	M
c. UNIT Psychological Operations Task Force				c. UNIT Strategic Programs Operations Center			
d. INSTALLATION Victory Base Complex; Baghdad, Iraq				d. INSTALLATION			

**NOTE:** Omit information in Item 2 that, if known to the service member in Item 1, could endanger the protected person.

### 3. INFORMATION SUPPORTING ISSUANCE OF THIS MILITARY PROTECTIVE ORDER

Upon questioning LTC Stroh about possible emotional abuse by LTC Finfrock in his pursuit of a relationship with a contractor assigned to the Strategic Programs Operations Center (SPOC), LTC Stroh expressed concerns for her own personal safety. These concerns result from her having asked LTC Finfrock to refrain from being in the SPOC area as he attempts to pursue a relationship with the SPOC contractor, as it was upsetting the SPOC contractor and disrupting the work environment. LTC Finfrock did not comply with the request to stay away.


### 4. THE PROTECTED PERSON HAS ALSO BEEN ISSUED THE FOLLOWING COURT ORDERS:

	a. Civil protection order issued (Date - YYYYMMDD) _____, in _____ Court, _____ County, State of _____	
	b. Order issued (Date - YYYYMMDD) _____, in _____ Court, _____ County, State of _____	<input type="checkbox"/> Property Settlement <input type="checkbox"/> Custody and/or Visitation

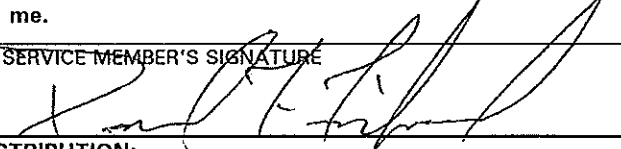
5. As a Commanding Officer with jurisdiction over the above-named service member, I find that there is sufficient reason to conclude that the issuance of an order is warranted in the best interest of good order and discipline. It is hereby ordered that (Initial applicable portions):

PA	a. The above-named service member is restrained from initiating any contact or communication with the above-named protected person either directly or through a third party. For purposes of this order, the term "communication" includes, but is not limited to, communication in person, or through a third party, via face-to-face contact, telephone, or in writing by letter, data fax, or electronic mail. If the protected person initiates any contact with the service member, the service member must immediately notify me regarding the facts and circumstances surrounding such contact.
PA	b. The above-named service member shall remain at all times and places at least <u>100</u> feet away from the above-named protected person and members of the protected person's family or household including, but not limited to, residences and workplaces. Members of the protected person's family or household include:
	c. The above-named service member will vacate the military residence shared by the parties located at:
	d. Until further notified, the above-named service member will be provided temporary military quarters at:
	e. The above-named service member will attend the following counseling:
	f. The above-named service member will surrender his/her government weapons custody card at the time of issuance of this order.
	g. The above-named service member will dispose of his/her personal firearm(s) that are located or stored on the installation at the time of issuance of this order.
	h. Exceptions to this order will be granted only after an advance request is made to me and approved by me.
PA	i. Other specific provisions of this order: The above-named service member shall surrender his personal weapon.

6. DURATION: The terms of this order shall be effective until 30 April 2011, unless sooner rescinded, modified, or extended in writing by me.  
 ENFORCEABILITY: Violation of this order or an applicable civilian protection order shall constitute a violation of Article 90 of the Uniform Code of Military Justice.

a. COMMANDING OFFICER'S SIGNATURE  COL, FA	b. DATE (YYYYMMDD) 20110323
--	--------------------------------

7. I hereby acknowledge receipt of a copy of this order and attest that I understand the terms and conditions it imposes on me.

a. SERVICE MEMBER'S SIGNATURE 	b. DATE (YYYYMMDD) 20110323
--	--------------------------------

DISTRIBUTION: Service member Protected person (Custodial parent of protected child)  
 Service member's local personnel file

## MILITARY PROTECTIVE ORDER

### PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT

In accordance with the Privacy Act of 1974 (Public Law 93-579), this notice informs you of the purpose of the form and how it will be used. Please read it carefully.

**AUTHORITY:** 5 U.S.C. 301, Departmental Regulations; 10 U.S.C. 136, Under Secretary of Defense for Personnel and Readiness; and National Defense Authorization Act for Fiscal Year 1995, Sec. 534.

**PRINCIPAL PURPOSE(S):** To inform the service member and the protected person that the commanding officer is issuing an order to the member prohibiting contact or communication with the protected person or members of the protected person's family or household and directing that the member take specified actions that support, or are in furtherance of, the prohibition.

**ROUTINE USE(S):** Any release of information outside of the Department of Defense shall be compatible with the purposes for which the information is being collected and shall be in accordance with an established routine use for the record system where the information is maintained.

**DISCLOSURE:** Voluntary. Failure to disclose/verify information will not delay either the issuance of the order or the enforceability of the order.

1. SERVICE MEMBER				2. PROTECTED PERSON <i>(Important: see NOTE)</i>			
a. RANK	b. LAST NAME	FIRST NAME	MI	a. RANK	b. LAST NAME	FIRST NAME	MI
LTC	Finfrock	Paul	T	Ms.	Harris	Robbie	L
c. UNIT Psychological Operations Task Force				c. UNIT Strategic Programs Operations Center			
d. INSTALLATION Victory Base Complex; Baghdad, Iraq				d. INSTALLATION			

**NOTE:** Omit information in Item 2 that, if known to the service member in Item 1, could endanger the protected person.

### 3. INFORMATION SUPPORTING ISSUANCE OF THIS MILITARY PROTECTIVE ORDER

LTC Finfrock has been pursuing a relationship with Ms. Harris, who is a contractor assigned to the Strategic Programs Operations Center (SPOC). This pursuit of a relationship appears to be unwanted by Ms. Harris. The SPOC Chief, LTC Stroh, asked LTC Finfrock to refrain from being in the SPOC area as he attempts to pursue this relationship, as it was upsetting Ms. Harris and disrupting the work environment. LTC Finfrock did not comply with the request to stay away. LTC Stroh has expressed concerns for her safety and that of Ms. Harris.

### 4. THE PROTECTED PERSON HAS ALSO BEEN ISSUED THE FOLLOWING COURT ORDERS:

	a. Civil protection order issued <i>(Date - YYYYMMDD)</i> _____, in _____ Court, _____ County, State of _____	
	b. Order issued <i>(Date - YYYYMMDD)</i> _____, in _____ Court, _____ County, State of _____	Property Settlement Custody and/or Visitation







REPLY TO  
ATTENTION OF

HEADQUARTERS  
UNITED STATES FORCES - IRAQ  
BAGHDAD, IRAQ  
APO AE 09342-1400

USFI-J-33 Fires

4 April 2011

MEMORANDUM FOR LTC Paul T. Finfrock; Psychological Operations Task Force; United States Forces - Iraq; Victory Base Complex; Baghdad, Iraq; APO AE 09342-1400

SUBJECT: Prohibition on Discussion of Investigation

1. On 23 March 2011, you were temporarily suspended from your duties as the Psychological Operations Task Force Commander. The suspension was a result of allegations of possible physical and emotional abuse by you within your organization and possible emotional abuse by you in your attempts to pursue a relationship with a female contractor.
2. On 23 March, I initiated an Army Regulation 15-6 investigation to thoroughly investigate these allegations. At that time, you were ordered to comply with all military protective orders issued to you and to perform other duties as designated by your supervisory chain.
3. You are further ordered not discuss this matter with anyone except the investigating team, your supervisory chain, and/or legal counsel of your choosing. You may request an exception to this prohibition if you feel the need to discuss this matter with anyone else.
4. The point of contact for this matter is Capt Velma C. Gay at DSN (318) 485-3247 or via email [velma.gay@iraq.centcom.mil](mailto:velma.gay@iraq.centcom.mil).

MARK S. SULLIVAN  
Colonel, USA  
USF-I, J33 Fires

I acknowledge receipt of this letter.

  
LTC Paul T. Finfrock

05 APR 2011  
Date

DAILY STAFF JOURNAL OR DUTY OFFICER'S LOG						PAGE NO.	NO. OF PAGES
For use of this form, see AR 220-15: the proponent agency is Office of The Deputy Chief of Staff for Operations & Plans							
ORGANIZATION OR INSTALLATION			LOCATION			PERIOD COVERED	
						FROM	TO
HOUR		DATE		HOUR	DATE		
1741		23 MAR 11					
ITEM NO.	TIME		INCIDENTS, MESSAGES, ORDERS, ETC.			ACTION TAKEN	INL
	IN	OUT					
1	1741		EMAIL NOTIFICATION OF IS-6 sent by M6 Garrett			Logged	
2	1900		Tried to contact Capt Gay IRT printing out IS-6 inst.			Logged	
3	1947		Sent email requesting different format for above			Logged	
4	2030		FSEC now able to print document			Logged	
5	2030	2230	Read all instructions, created questions for Capt Gay			Logged	
		24 MAR					
1	0928	0950	<p style="text-align: center;">485-3247 SMCIP-243-0085</p> Conversation w/ Capt Gay for parameters of the investigation. Capt Gay agreed to send LTC Finfracht's suspension from duties and military protective orders of Ms Harris and LTC Strich			Logged	
			<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Investigation seems only on LTC Finfracht</li> <li>- Gay unsure if there are other issues besides those of LTC Strich and Ms Harris. Gay doesn't think they made statements</li> <li>- Command climate (negative) is not criminal, other accusations may be. need to know before interviewing LTC Finfracht</li> <li>- Confirm w/ Ms Harris w/ais for if permission to speak to her is necessary</li> </ul>				
2	1034		Called Col Sullivan for tech help w/ no answer. <sup>sent</sup> email			Logged	
3	1120		Spoke w/ Col Sullivan who confirmed many unit members have command climate issues				
			SGM/53/XO (MNT Rosario, Pedic) 485- <sup>4007</sup> 3418 / <sup>241-</sup> 9308				
			- No written statements yet by anyone only v.c. tal				
TYPED NAME AND GRADE OF OFFICER OR OFFICIAL ON DUTY						SIGNATURE	

DAILY STAFF JOURNAL OR DUTY OFFICER'S LOG					PAGE NO.	NO. OF PAGES
For use of this form, see AR 220-16: the proponent agency is Office of The Deputy Chief of Staff for Operations & Plans						
ORGANIZATION OR INSTALLATION		LOCATION		PERIOD COVERED		
				FROM		TO
				HOUR	DATE	HOUR
ITEM NO.	TIME		INCIDENTS, MESSAGES, ORDERS, ETC.	ACTION TAKEN	INL	
	IN	OUT				
			- Need to get Ms Harris' civilian employer to get approval to speak			
	1204		Spoke to LTC Strich to get Ms Harris' POC's <sup>241-8303</sup> <sup>Brig 1A</sup> Company Bell Patterger - Chris Andersen/Murt Pattersen - Tim Harper.	Logged		
	1212		LTC Strich called and provided DSIC - 435-1990 as contact # for Andersen	Logged		
	1214		Spoke to Mr Andersen telephonically and he approved me speaking to Ms Harris	Logged		
	1430		Spoke to MAJ Pedro Rosario POTF DCM Implied countless personnel have witnessed the Commander as he threatened people and physically abused people. Stated the SGM(CSM) <del>CSM</del> Lindung, MSG Hood (Ops MSO), MAJ Mann (S3) would be our start points. Mentioned mismanagement of funds to send Soldiers to Pathways - a religious conference	Logged		
	1440		Spoke to LTC Strich to set up interviews for Friday 24 Mar 0900-1200 in building 1A VBC	Logged		
	1445		Spoke to MAJ Rosario. He will pick me up at Bldg 1A @ 1300. I requested to interview MAJ Rosario (AC), <del>CSM</del> <sup>MAJ</sup> MAJ Mann (S3), CSM Lindung, MSG Hood (Ops)	Logged		
TYPED NAME AND GRADE OF OFFICER OR OFFICIAL ON DUTY				SIGNATURE		

**DAILY STAFF JOURNAL OR DUTY OFFICER'S LOG**

For use of this form, see AR 220-15: the proponent agency is Office of The Deputy Chief of Staff for Operations & Plans

PAGE NO.

NO. OF PAGES

ORGANIZATION OR INSTALLATION

LOCATION

PERIOD COVERED

FROM

TO

HOUR

DATE

HOUR

DATE

ITEM NO.

TIME

IN

OUT

INCIDENTS, MESSAGES, ORDERS, ETC.

ACTION TAKEN

INL

1730

1735

Spoke to Capt Cox explained my plan to interview Strah and Harris in the morning and POFF personnel in the afternoon. Confirmed there are two main threads: Strah/Harris and unit accusations  
25th MARR

Logged

0841

0945

Interview w/ LTC Strich  
- Advised to make electronic statement DA 2823

0950

0955

Spoke to Capt Cox - requested electronic 2823. Provided update

1016

1155

Interviewed Robbie Harris and her supervisor Chris Alderson

1350

1100

Interview w/ MAT Rosario + CSM Lindang

1609

1651

Interview MSG Hood

1657

1735

Interview w/ MAT Mann

1757

1848

Interviewed LT Knutson

1745

1750

Called COL Sullivan and expressed concern, based on interviews that LTC Finckh maybe a threat to himself and others and that he should be closely monitored

1900

Saw BG Garret in chow hall and expressed concern for safety of others based on interviews. He recommended talking to J-16

2100

Spoke to COL Berg and COL Jacobson

TYPED NAME AND GRADE OF OFFICER OR OFFICIAL ON DUTY

SIGNATURE

1hr

1.5

2

1

1.005

1

7

DAILY STAFF JOURNAL OR DUTY OFFICER'S LOG						PAGE NO.	NO. OF PAGES		
For use of this form, see AR 220-15: the proponent agency is Office of The Deputy Chief of Staff for Operations & Plans									
ORGANIZATION OR INSTALLATION			LOCATION			PERIOD COVERED			
						FROM		TO	
						HOUR	DATE		
ITEM NO.	TIME		INCIDENTS, MESSAGES, ORDERS, ETC.				ACTION TAKEN		INL
	IN	OUT							
			who recommend writing a memo to have LTC Finfrick medically evaluated						
	26 MAR								
	0855	1010	Interview MAJ Dinh						1.5
	1035	1130	Prepared and sent Memo to Col Berg recommending a mental evaluation of LTC Finfrick						
	1114	1220	Interview CW3 Simmons (S6)						.5
	1228	1300	Interview CPT Lin (S1/S4)						.5
	1320		Signed memo at AFaw requesting mental eval for LTC Finfrick						
	1416	1432	Interview CPT Erinn, McQuagge (SBC, CO)						.25
	1433		Clarification of administering the oath						
	1437	1458	Interview ISG Roman (HQ Spt Co)						.5
	1501	1515	Interview SPC Domsic (S3 ops)						.25
	1515	1518	Phonecall CPT Vaughan Admin Law confirm swear affidavit						
	1522	1534	Interview SGT him (Product development)						.25
	1537	1605	Interview SGT Foster (Intel Analyst)						.5
	1608	1640	Interview LT Alclama (S2)						1
	1648	1741	LTC COX						1
	1718	1810	Interview CPT Bobocoff (CDR, 4th Det)						.5
TYPED NAME AND GRADE OF OFFICER OR OFFICIAL ON DUTY						SIGNATURE			

6.75

DAILY STAFF JOURNAL OR DUTY OFFICER'S LOG						PAGE NO.	NO. OF PAGES
For use of this form, see AR 220-15: the proponent agency is Office of The Deputy Chief of Staff for Operations & Plans							
ORGANIZATION OR INSTALLATION			LOCATION			PERIOD COVERED	
						FROM	
						HOUR	DATE
ITEM NO.	TIME		INCIDENTS, MESSAGES, ORDERS, ETC.	ACTION TAKEN	INL		
	IN	OUT					
	1813	1834	Interview SPC Forest (POTFS-2shop assigned to SPOC)				.5
	1839	1857	Interview Medaniel (IAAIC)				.25
	1900	1925	Interview CPT Husband				.5
	27min						
	1030	1115	Attempting to "Bin issues together by reviewing notes.				
	1115	1116	Send Email to LTC Strick asking clarify questions from her interview				
	1330	1345	Signed sworn statement w/ CPT Husband				.25
	1350	1430	Interview CPT Clenchwith				.5
	1435	1445	Spoke to CPT McQuagge IRT reprisals				.25
	1500	1525	Interview SFC Moore (PDD MOORE)				.5
	1527	1532	Tech sworn statement from 1SG Roman				1.5
	1535	1730	Tech sworn statements from SFC Moore, CPT McDaniel, SGT Kim, CPT McQuagge, LT Imulsen, and vi.				
	1643		Received emailed statement from Rebbie Harris. Statement was on signed and she did not provide emails as previously agreed. Tried to contact her w/ success				
	1735		Spoke to CPT Gay IRT Ms Harris, CPT Gay stated this could stand as an official statement				
TYPED NAME AND GRADE OF OFFICER OR OFFICIAL ON DUTY						SIGNATURE	

DAILY STAFF JOURNAL OR DUTY OFFICER'S LOG						PAGE NO.	NO. OF PAGES		
For use of this form, see AR 220-15: the proponent agency is Office of The Deputy Chief of Staff for Operations & Plans									
ORGANIZATION OR INSTALLATION			LOCATION			PERIOD COVERED			
						FROM		TO	
HOUR		DATE		HOUR		DATE			
ITEM NO.	TIME		INCIDENTS, MESSAGES, ORDERS, ETC.				ACTION TAKEN		INL
	IN	OUT							
		1737	If a signed version is not possible						
	28 MAR								
	1022		Sent MAJ Rosanic and CSM Lindberg email requesting their assistance to inform intervening personnel to electronically submit their DA 2823 to me asap. Also informed them to tell same personnel they are not to discuss the case with anyone other than me.						
	1430								
	1453	1525	Began reviewing MS Harris' statement						
	1529		Confirmed LTC Stuch informed MS Harris it was legal to provide copies of emails between her and LTC Finfack						
	1612	1612	Emailed MS Harris requesting she provide previously discussed emails						
	2100	2127	Reviewed CPT Lins statement and emailed requesting clarification						
	1715	1720	MS Harris <del>called</del> called me via cellphone and explained the emails are in her desk drawer and I am free to retrieve them. She also sent an email						
	1630	1715	Reviewed CPT Bucacoff and SPC Domicies <sup>statements</sup> <del>etc</del> and sent emails requesting clarification						
TYPED NAME AND GRADE OF OFFICER OR OFFICIAL ON DUTY						SIGNATURE			

DAILY STAFF JOURNAL OR DUTY OFFICER'S LOG

For use of this form, see AR 220-15: the proponent agency is Office of The Deputy Chief for Operations & Plans

PAGE NO.

NO. OF PAGES

ORGANIZATION OR INSTALLATION

LOCATION

PERIOD COVERED

FROM

TO

HOUR

DATE

HOUR

DATE

ITEM NO.

TIME

IN

OUT

INCIDENTS, MESSAGES, ORDERS, ETC.

ACTION TAKEN

INL

29 MAR

1030 1040

RW flight NLC to UBC

1040 1100

Drop off gear in CHU

1100 1300

Conduct statement swearings with multiple witnesses

1400 1700

Conduct statement swearing with multiple witnesses. Phone call w/ SGM Charlyn

1709 1735

Interviewed MAT Matt Hersh

1740 1845

Statement swearings w/ multiple personnel

1930 1940

LTC meets HL Rtc adv supposed to send part of gear to base

1940 2100

Review of Harris - Finfich emails  
No LCH CONTRACTING SSG EVANS  
30 MAR

0900 1000

Harris and Finfich email reviews

1000 1125

Interview  
Statement review w/ CSM Limby

1350 1432

Finished reading Harris/Finfich emails

1435

Organize notes, type out binning and potential evidence & talk to FF

1500 1510

Spoke to Capt Guy about next ahead.

Categorizing evidence from statements and drafting a line of questions for LTC F.F.

1530

emailed SSG Evans to establish a phone call date

1547

emailed Mc Bartell INT LTC F.F's statement

about asking to support day change

1557 1611

emailed Barrett for FF question  
Received Mc Bartell's reply

TYPED NAME AND GRADE OF OFFICER OR OFFICIAL ON DUTY

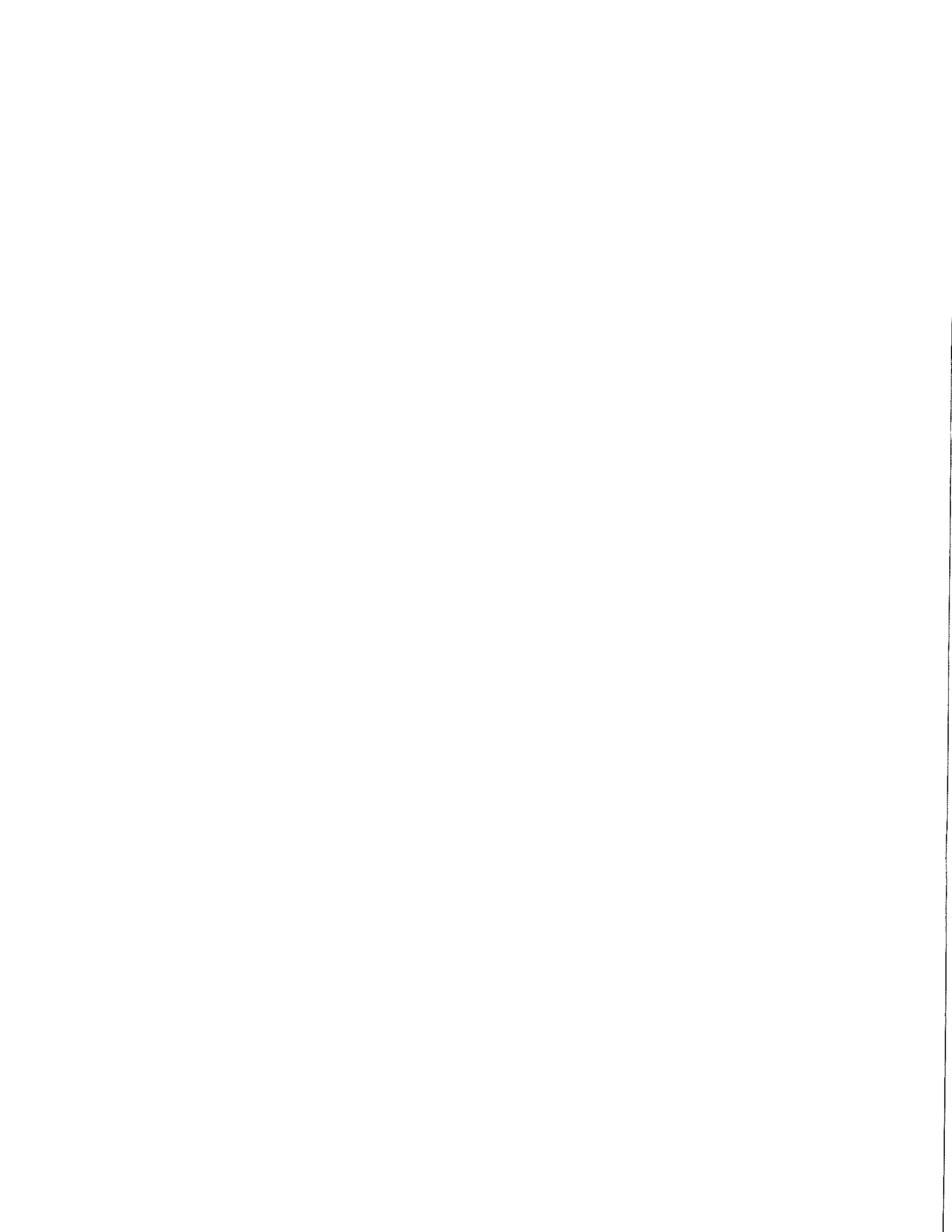
SIGNATURE



DAILY STAFF JOURNAL OR DUTY OFFICER'S LOG						PAGE NO.	NO. OF PAGES		
For use of this form, see AR 220-15: the proponent agency is Office of The Deputy Chief of Staff for Operations & Plans									
ORGANIZATION OR INSTALLATION			LOCATION			PERIOD COVERED			
						FROM		TO	
						HOUR	DATE		
ITEM NO.	TIME		INCIDENTS, MESSAGES, ORDERS, ETC.				ACTION TAKEN		INL
	IN	OUT							
	1630	1730	Interview/Statement Completion of LTC Cox						
	<del>1800</del> 1800	1815	Phone call w COL Matter						.5
	1815	1830	Swain statement from MAJ Resorio						
	1900	1905	Called LTC Meche for POC's promised yesterday - no answer, left message						.5
			<del>Send email to SS</del>						
	1910	2100	Revised notes - starting getting format together 31 MAR						
	0900	0945	Had to rework categories tracker						
	0950		Received email w diff ph# from SSG EVANS						
	1000	1130	Consolidating and organizing notes IAW appointment notes						
	1230	1510	Consolidating and organizing notes IAW apppt. order						
	1510	<del>1530</del> 1530	Reviewed MAJ Dinh's <del>note</del> statement						
	1535	1850	Consolidating and organizing notes IAW apppt. order						
	1852	1900	Spoke to SSG Evans who expressed reservations about making a <del>Swain</del> statement. Said he was pressured into the Pushover's training						
	1910	1915	Received legal counsel about getting a sworn statement from SSG Evans						
	10								

TYPED NAME AND GRADE OF OFFICER OR OFFICIAL ON DUTY

SIGNATURE



DAILY STAFF JOURNAL OR DUTY OFFICER'S LOG						PAGE NO.	NO. OF PAGES		
For use of this form, see AR 220-15: the proponent agency is Office of The Deputy Chief of Staff for Operations & Plans									
ORGANIZATION OR INSTALLATION			LOCATION			PERIOD COVERED			
						FROM		TO	
						HOUR	DATE	HOUR	DATE
ITEM NO.	TIME		INCIDENTS, MESSAGES, ORDERS, ETC.	ACTION TAKEN	INL				
	IN	OUT							
	0905	1145	Consolidates and organizes notes JAW approved						
	1245	1340	"						
	1343		242-0758 Contacted LTC Frinfech to establish 1300 meeting on 2 Apr He will secure a room						
	1426		LTC Frinfech confirmed meeting at chaplain's office near Paul Smith gym						
	1510		Spoke to CPT Gary INT meeting prior to Frinfech meeting						
	1915		Attempted to call SSG Evans - no success						
	1920	1926	Attempted to LTC Meach's office, gov. call personal cell - left messages						
	1926		Attempted to call CSM Anna Veyce to get RTC pocs for 14K540's rotation issues						
	1945		LTC Meach's called with RTC contact info						
	2000	2015	Spoke to SSG Amanda G. Ffin (863-661-6084)			.25			
	2015	2030	Spoke to SSG Gross (404-275-7529)			.25			
	2030	2032	Unanswered phone call to SFC Nelson (404-274-2424)						
	2035	2200	Consolidating notes						
TYPED NAME AND GRADE OF OFFICER OR OFFICIAL ON DUTY						SIGNATURE			

DAILY STAFF JOURNAL OR DUTY OFFICER'S LOG						PAGE NO.	NO. OF PAGES		
For use of this form, see AR 220-15: the proponent agency is Office of The Deputy Chief of Staff for Operations & Plans									
ORGANIZATION OR INSTALLATION			LOCATION			PERIOD COVERED			
						FROM		TO	
						HOUR	DATE	HOUR	DATE
ITEM NO.	TIME		INCIDENTS, MESSAGES, ORDERS, ETC.				ACTION TAKEN	INL	
	IN	OUT							
			2 April						
	0715	0730	Contacted SFC Nelson (stated not necessary)						
			and SSG Gross int meeting statements						
	0735	1230	Review and compile notes and questions						
	1100	1112	Called to inform LTC Finfrock I could not						
			meet at 1300 and would call him						
			an hour in advance - he concurred						
	1337		Informed CPT Goy of plan for her to review						
			notes and my ?'s when I complete						
	1358		LTC Finfrock called - I told him I would call						
	1506		" // I told him not to call						
	1522		Sent notes to CPT Goy to review						
	1545		Heading to meet CPT Goy						
	1600	1645	Met w/ CPT Goy						
	1700	1921	Met w/ LTC Finfrock - he signed					2.5	
	2100		Called SSG Evans - no answer						
	2102		Called SSG Griffin no answer						
	2106	2110	Called SSG Gross					2.5	
			3 April						
	0930		Returned CSIM G's email with request to sign						
	0935	1235	Preparing LTC Finfrock's statement						
	1255	1539	" //						
TYPED NAME AND GRADE OF OFFICER OR OFFICIAL ON DUTY						SIGNATURE			

DAILY STAFF JOURNAL OR DUTY OFFICER'S LOG						PAGE NO.	NO. OF PAGES		
For use of this form, see AR 220-15: the proponent agency is Office of The Deputy Chief of Staff for Operations & Plans									
ORGANIZATION OR INSTALLATION			LOCATION			PERIOD COVERED			
						FROM		TO	
						HOOR	DATE	HOOR	DATE
ITEM NO.	TIME		INCIDENTS, MESSAGES, ORDERS, ETC.				ACTION TAKEN	INL	
	IN	OUT							
	1508		ROOM 14 asks status						
	1539		FF statement sent to <del>FF</del> CAPT GAY						
	1540		Spoke to LTC Finfrack to meet me <sup>stand by to</sup>						
			after the HLE synch meets approx 1800						
	1615	1645	spoke to Capt GAY IRT 15-6-14r soldier						
			transcribed my written work of LTC Finfrack						
			statement from the class to class						
	1810		Picked up transcribed statement						
	1815		Called and met LTC Finfrack. Explained						
			to him to review and contact me						
			the next day when done reviewing w/						
			comments if necessary						
	1900	2100	Started drafting report						
			4 APR						
	0900	1055	Preparing Report						
	1055		Emailed Robbie Harris for a signed statement						
	1105	1110	Spoke to LTC FF on phone for 2023 changes.						
			Agreed to meet to sign after lunch						
	1200		LTC Finfrack signed his 2023						
	1330		MAJ Roscoe and CSM Lindberg inform me of						
			a situation at the AAFCS Shopette between						
			LTC Finfrack and LT Aldama. <sup>I called</sup> AAFCS						
			LT Aldama in and he stated LTC FF approve						
TYPED NAME AND GRADE OF OFFICER OR OFFICIAL ON DUTY						SIGNATURE			



**Graese, Michael S COL USF-I FSEC**

---

**From:** Bartell, Arthur M MG USCENTCOM USF-I USF-I/J3  
**Sent:** Wednesday, March 30, 2011 4:10 PM  
**To:** Graese, Michael S COL USF-I FSEC  
**Subject:** [UNCLASS//FOUO] RE: 15-6 Investigation on POTF

**Classification:** UNCLASS//FOUO

Mike,  
I have never "ordered" LTC Finfrock to do anything. And I have no recollection whatsoever of even having a discussion with LTC Finfrock that could have been misconstrued as an "order" regarding leading a TPT in support of anything, much less the "Day of Rage".

Vr, AMB

Art Bartell  
Major General, United States Army  
Operations Director, J3  
United States Forces - Iraq

DSN 318-485-5993  
SVOIP 708-242-0212

**Classification:** UNCLASS//FOUO

**From:** Graese, Michael S COL USF-I FSEC  
**Sent:** Wednesday, March 30, 2011 3:48 PM  
**To:** Bartell, Arthur M MG USCENTCOM USF-I USF-I/J3  
**Subject:** [UNCLASS//FOUO] 15-6 Investigation on POTF

**Classification:** UNCLASS//FOUO

Sir,

I am the investigating officer on an AR 15-6 involving the Psychological Operations Task Force (POTF). The investigation is specifically looking into allegations of a negative command climate and alleged misconduct within the POTF.

As a result of a few interviews, I am trying to determine if LTC Finfrock lied about a conversation he had with you prior to deploying a PSYOP team for "Day of Rage" support.

The bottom line question is: On or about 24 February, did you order LTC Finfrock to personally lead the Tactical PSYOP Team (TPT) in support of the "Day of Rage?"

Thank you in advance and I hope this email is the least intrusive method to your schedule.

V/R,  
Colonel Michael S. Graese  
Current SVOIP 241-8310

**Graese, Michael S COL USF-I FSEC**

---

**From:** Garrett, Michael X BG USA USF-I DCoS  
**Sent:** Thursday, March 31, 2011 9:11 PM  
**To:** Graese, Michael S COL USF-I FSEC  
**Subject:** [UNCLASS//FOUO] RE: 15-6 Investigation on POTF

**Classification:** UNCLASS//FOUO

Mike,  
Sorry that it has taken so long to get back to you.  
I had LTC Finfrock come to my quarters to assess his mental state after he was informed that he was under investigation. I sat with him for about 45 minutes and at the end of our discussion asked for his weapon, which he provided with no resistance. We covered a lot of ground during our discussion, we spent no time talking about me.  
mxg

Michael X. Garrett  
BG, USA  
Deputy Chief of Staff  
United States Forces - Iraq  
SVOIP: 708-243-4729  
VOIP: 318-485-4363  
DSN: 318-435-2629  
Tandberg: 22.30.28.43  
DSRN: 80.535.5651

**Classification:** UNCLASS//FOUO

**From:** Graese, Michael S COL USF-I FSEC  
**Sent:** Wednesday, March 30, 2011 3:57 PM  
**To:** Garrett, Michael X BG USA USF-I DCoS  
**Subject:** [UNCLASS//FOUO] 15-6 Investigation on POTF

**Classification:** UNCLASS//FOUO

Sir,

As you know, I am the investigating officer on an AR 15-6 involving the Psychological Operations Task Force (POTF). The investigation is specifically looking into allegations of a negative command climate and alleged misconduct within the POTF.

As a result of a few interviews, I am trying to determine if LTC Finfrock lied about a conversation he had with you when you requested he turn over his weapon.

The bottom line question is: On or about 22 March, did you meet with LTC Finfrock in order to discuss your challenges with PTSD?

Thank you in advance and I hope this email is the least intrusive method to your schedule.



V/R,  
Colonel Michael S. Graese  
Current SVOIP 241-8310

**Classification:** UNCLASS//FOUO

### SWORN STATEMENT

For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is PMG.

#### PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT

**AUTHORITY:** Title 10, USC Section 301; Title 5, USC Section 2951; E.O. 9397 Social Security Number (SSN).  
**PRINCIPAL PURPOSE:** To document potential criminal activity involving the U.S. Army, and to allow Army officials to maintain discipline, law and order through investigation of complaints and incidents.  
**ROUTINE USES:** Information provided may be further disclosed to federal, state, local, and foreign government law enforcement agencies, prosecutors, courts, child protective services, victims, witnesses, the Department of Veterans Affairs, and the Office of Personnel Management. Information provided may be used for determinations regarding judicial or non-judicial punishment, other administrative disciplinary actions, security clearances, recruitment, retention, placement, and other personnel actions.  
**DISCLOSURE:** Disclosure of your SSN and other information is voluntary.

1. LOCATION Victory Base Camp, Iraq	2. DATE (YYYYMMDD) 2011/03/29	3. TIME 1000 hrs	4. FILE NUMBER
5. LAST NAME, FIRST NAME, MIDDLE NAME COX, JOHN, PHILIPP	6. SSN 006-66-3080	7. GRADE/STATUS 05/LTC	
8. ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS USF-I J33 IO APO AE 09342			

9.

I, JOHN PHILIPP COX, WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT UNDER OATH:

**BACKGROUND:** This statement pertains to LTC Paul Finfrock, the POTF 14 CDR, supporting USF-I. I initially learned that LTC Finfrock was subject to an investigation O/A 23 March. He came to the J33 IO section and asked to speak with me. We stepped out where nobody could hear our conversation, and LTC Finfrock informed me that LTC Reika Stroh, the SPOC OIC had filed a complaint against him, resulting in a pending investigation. I had been made aware of LTC Finfrock spending a lot of time at the SPOC by the LTC Rieka Stroh (SPOC OIC). It actually got to the point where LTC Stroh had to speak with LTC Finfrock, and forbid him from entering the SPOC without a reason to be there. My belief is that LTC Finfrock was spending time at the SPOC in an attempt to foster a relationship with a US contractor named Robbie Harris. Ms Harris is one of the Bell Potinger employees that works at the SPOC. LTC Finfrock on numerous occasions told me how he and Robbie were moving to a dating relationship. I am also aware that LTC Finfrock is currently married although he has led me to believe he is undergoing marital distress which manifested shortly after he arrived in country when his wife informed him she wanted to divorce. My initial impression based off of the aforementioned facts, led me to believe this investigation involved an inappropriate relationship with a US contractor. I later discovered this investigation involved not only the inappropriate relationship, but also hostile work environment, and duties and responsibilities, at which time I was asked to provide any information I had regarding these allegations by the investigating officer.

**INAPPROPRIATE RELATIONSHIP:** As I previously stated I was aware that LTC Finfrock had taken an interest in a female contractor at the SPOC named Robbie Harris. Apparently LTC Finfrock had confided in Robbie that he was undergoing marital distress shortly after meeting her. I believe this would have been in the February timeframe. LTC Finfrock made no secret of the fact that he wanted to pursue a relationship with Robbie, and led me to believe the feeling was mutual. I advised LTC Finfrock that due to still being legally married he would be in violation UCMJ as well as General Order No.1, if he were to start a dating relationship with Ms. Harris, and that now was not the time or place for that. I was made aware by LTC Stroh, that she talked to LTC Finfrock about not entering the SPOC for social purposes due to that fact that it was a distraction from work the work environment. I believe that conversation took place on the evening of 12 March. After that conversation between LTC Finfrock and LTC Stroh, I would on occasion witness LTC Finfrock hanging out around the buildings between the SPOC and the Oasis Dining Facility. This is the route most of the SPOC personnel would take to go to meals. My PSYOP NCOIC, MSG Middlebrook noticed this as well, as he had commented to me that he had seen LTC Finfrock hanging out between the SPOC and DFAC and it seemed odd. I believe this may have been in an attempt to possibly run into Ms Harris when she was going to the Dining Facility after he had been asked by LTC Stroh to stay out of the SPOC. I did not witness any type of misconduct regarding this, but I was told by LTC Stroh, who had questioned Ms. Harris, that the advances by LTC Finfrock were not wanted by Ms. Harris, and that she did not have those types of feelings for him. This is contradictory to what LTC Finfrock led me to believe. LTC Stroh and Ms Robbie Harris would be the best people to clarify this in the form of a sworn statement. (NOTHING FOLLOWS ON THIS PAGE)

10. EXHIBIT	11. INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT <u>JPC</u>	PAGE 1 OF <u>3</u> PAGES
-------------	---	--------------------------

ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF \_\_\_\_\_ TAKEN AT \_\_\_\_\_ DATED \_\_\_\_\_"

THE BOTTOM OF EACH ADDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR THE INITIALS OF THE PERSON MAKING THE STATEMENT, AND PAGE NUMBER MUST BE INDICATED.

EX. C

STATEMENT OF LTC Cox, John TAKEN AT VBC, Iraq DATED 2011/03/29

## 9. STATEMENT (Continued)

INAPPROPRIATE RELATIONSHIP (CONT'D) MAJ Mann the POTF S3 came to me O/A 22 March stating he was concerned with the level of LTC Finfrock's anger towards LTC Stroh, and that he was making statements about getting revenge on people at the SPOC and stating he was "going to choke some people out", at the same time he was demonstrating this by putting his hands around MAJ Mann's throat. At this point I informed MAJ Mann to inform COL Sullivan (my supervisor) and if warranted a no contact order could be imposed to ensure LTC Finfrock stayed out of the SPOC.

HOSTILE WORK ENVIRONMENT: I have not personally witnessed any hostile intent by LTC Finfrock, but I have been repeatedly informed by the POTF DCO (MAJ Rosario), S3 (MAJ Mann), and CSM (CSM Lindung) that LTC Finfrock creates a hostile work environment with anger fits, and threatening bodily harm to soldiers in his command. In addition to this, I was told of a story where a soldier at the POTF had asked if I had been delegated the O6 signature authority for a document he required a signature on. I was told LTC Finfrock became enraged with the soldier and made a big scene in the command trailer at the POTF stating something along the lines of "Don't make me come across this desk and stab you... don't ever go to see that no time in grade LTC for anything". Apparently there were multiple witnesses and the word of this event eventually filtered back up to me. Having not had a bad working relationship with LTC Finfrock I chose not to confront him about this, since it was a second hand account. The second event that would lead me to believe there is some merit to this allegation is a situation that was brought to my attention by MAJ Dominic Dihm (POTF LNO to USF-I J33 IO). MAJ Dihm came to me O/A 7 March in the chow hall while I was eating dinner, regarding an encounter he had with LTC Finfrock earlier that evening. MAJ Dihm was visibly upset. I asked him to sit down and explain what had occurred. MAJ Dihm stated LTC Finfrock had taken him on the back deck of our J33IO shop on the 3rd floor of Al Faw palace to chew him out for not informing LTC Finfrock of a meeting I had with my section. As I recall this was an internal IO meeting that did not require LTC Finfrock to be present, and the fact that I have a POTF LNO alleviates the need to constantly bring LTC Finfrock up to Al Faw Palace for our meetings, however it does not appear LTC Finfrock shared that same view. MAJ Dihm described being at the position of attention while being threatened with bodily harm by LTC Finfrock. MAJ Dihm was basically told that if he pulled something like that again (i.e. not informing LTC Finfrock of meetings), that he (LTC Finfrock) would break both of Dihm's legs and throw Dihm off the back deck. My understanding is MAJ Dihm is a reservist, and a deputy sheriff in the civilian sector. MAJ Dihm's feelings we're had he been on the job as a deputy back home, a threat like that would have resulted in an arrest. MAJ Dihm was visibly upset, and I informed MAJ Dihm that in the future if something like this were to happen, to let LTC Finfrock know it was my call, and that LTC Finfrock could take any issues like that up with me.

DUTIES AND RESPONSIBILITIES: I have been informed on a few occasions beginning in early February by the POTF DCO, S3, and CSM that LTC Finfrock was not attending to his duties and responsibilities at the POTF. Allegations were made by each that LTC Finfrock was never there, and at times the POTF chain of command had no clue where LTC Finfrock had disappeared to or what his status was. Often times they would later find out that LTC Finfrock had been hanging around at the SPOC. Additionally I was informed that LTC Finfrock had ordered LT Knutson (a member of POTF 14) to do MISO product approvals on his behalf. The allegation was that LTC Finfrock had provided his username and password to LT Knutson so she could forward products to USF-I for approval, and it would appear it was him doing the work. MISO Product reviews and approvals are a POTF CDR responsibility, IAW Enclosure 2, to TAB B, to Appendix 3, to Annex C, to OPORD 11-01, "The POTF-IZ CDR reviews the product approval packet to ensure themes and messages are IAW USF-I objectives and do not conflict with current USF-I messaging." Often times products would come from the DCO, but rarely from LTC Finfrock. When I would get products from LTC Finfrock it would appear that he was not actually reviewing them, but just forwarding them. I am led to believe this due to two factors. First the MAJ Rosario (POTF DCO) informed me that LTC Finfrock was not doing the product reviews, but was having either himself or LT Knutson do them for him. Secondly, when products would arrive in my inbox from LTC Finfrock, it would occur in a matter of minutes when it would take a reasonable person an hour possibly two depending on the type and volume of products to be reviewed to actually do it properly. An example of this occurred in early March 2011. During this time period MAJ Rosario and the POTF CSM were doing a site survey in Qatar to support our possible transition of activities to Qatar in support of Operation New Dawn. Prior to this I believe MAJ Rosario was primarily reviewing products. After not seeing products come up from the POTF for approval in approximately 72 hours I sent a message to LTC Finfrock via email. I have provided this email as an exhibit. I sent this message at 11:04 AM on 3 March 2011. At 11:50 AM on 3 March 2011, I began to receive products from LTC Finfrock. They came in at a very fast rate and culminated at 12:13 PM. At 1:28 PM I received a response to my e-mail where I inquired about the lack of products. In this email, LTC Finfrock stated he didn't see my message until just now, because he was busy sending products. (NOTHING FOLLOWS ON THIS PAGE)

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT

JTC

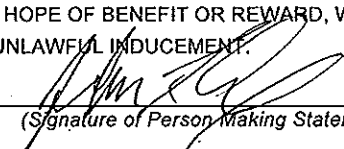
PAGE 2 OF 3 PAGES

9. STATEMENT (Continued)

A total of 26 PSYOP/MISO products requiring review by LTC Finfrock before being forwarded to this headquarters were sent to me in 23 minutes. These products ranged from editorials that take a few minutes to read to 15 minute video products which require one to watch and review, to 30 minute video products which also require one to sit and watch in order to do a proper review. I started reviewing these products at 12:30 PM on 3 March and was not mission complete reviewing products until 7:30 PM that same day. This included several 30 minute videos which account for an hour of that time. It is due to the aforementioned facts that I believe it to be a reasonable assumption that LTC Finfrock was negligent in his duties and responsibilities as the POTF CDR with regard to his responsibilities in the approval chain for USF-I MISO products and messaging.  
(NOTHING FOLLOWS ON THIS PAGE)

AFFIDAVIT


I, John Philipp Cox, HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1, AND ENDS ON PAGE 3. I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.

  
(Signature of Person Making Statement)

WITNESSES:

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to administer oaths, this 29 day of March, 2011

at VBC, POTF complex

  
(Signature of Person Administering Oath)

Michael S. Groese  
(Typed Name of Person Administering Oath)

IS-6 Investments Officer  
(Authority To Administer Oaths)

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT

JPK

PAGE 3 OF 3 PAGES

EX. C



**PART II - RIGHTS WARNING PROCEDURE**

**THE WARNING**

1. **WARNING - Inform the suspect/accused of:**
  - a. Your official position.
  - b. Nature of offense(s).
  - c. The fact that he/she is a suspect/accused.
2. **RIGHTS - Advise the suspect/accused of his/her rights as follows:**

"Before I ask you any questions, you must understand your rights."

  - a. "You do not have to answer my questions or say anything."
  - b. "Anything you say or do can be used as evidence against you in a criminal trial."
  - c. (For personnel subject to the UCMJ) "You have the right to talk privately to a lawyer before, during, and after questioning and to have a lawyer present with you during questioning. This lawyer

can be a civilian you arrange for at no expense to the Government or a military lawyer detailed for you at no expense to you, or both."

- or -

*(For civilians not subject to the UCMJ)* You have the right to talk privately to a lawyer before, during, and after questioning and to have a lawyer present with you during questioning. This lawyer can be one you arrange for at your own expense, or if you cannot afford a lawyer and want one, a lawyer will be appointed for you before any questioning begins."

- d. "If you are now willing to discuss the offense(s) under investigation, with or without a lawyer present, you have a right to stop answering questions at any time, or speak privately with a lawyer before answering further, even if you sign a waiver certificate."

Make certain the suspect/accused fully understands his/her rights.

**THE WAIVER**

"Do you understand your rights?"  
 (If the suspect/accused says "no," determine what is not understood, and if necessary repeat the appropriate rights advisement. If the suspect/accused says "yes," ask the following question.)

"Have you ever requested a lawyer after being read your rights?"  
 (If the suspect/accused says "yes," find out when and where. If the request was recent (*i.e.*, fewer than 30 days ago), obtain legal advice whether to continue the interrogation. If the suspect/accused says "no," or if the prior request was not recent, ask him/her the following question.)

"Do you want a lawyer at this time?"  
 (If the suspect/accused says "yes," stop the questioning until he/she has a lawyer. If the suspect/accused says "no," ask him/her the following question.)

"At this time, are you willing to discuss the offense(s) under investigation and make a statement without talking to a lawyer and without having a lawyer present with you?" *(If the suspect/accused says "no," stop the interview and have him/her read and sign the non-waiver section of the waiver certificate on the other side of this form. If the suspect/accused says "yes," have him/her read and sign the waiver section of the waiver certificate on the other side of this form.)*

**SPECIAL INSTRUCTIONS**

**WHEN SUSPECT/ACCUSED REFUSES TO SIGN WAIVER CERTIFICATE:** If the suspect/accused orally waives his/her rights but refuses to sign the waiver certificate, you may proceed with the questioning. Make notations on the waiver certificate to the effect that he/she has stated that he/she understands his/her rights, does not want a lawyer, wants to discuss the offense(s) under investigation, and refuses to sign the waiver certificate.

**IF WAIVER CERTIFICATE CANNOT BE COMPLETED IMMEDIATELY:** In all cases the waiver certificate must be completed as soon as possible. Every effort should be made to complete the waiver certificate before any questioning begins. If the waiver certificate cannot be completed at once, as in the case of street interrogation, completion may be temporarily postponed. Notes should be kept on the circumstances.

**PRIOR INCRIMINATING STATEMENTS:**

1. If the suspect/accused has made spontaneous incriminating statements before being properly advised of his/her rights he/she should be told that such statements do not obligate him/her to answer further questions.

2. If the suspect/accused was questioned as such either without being advised of his/her rights or some question exists as to the propriety of the first statement, the accused must be so advised. The office of the serving Staff Judge Advocate should be contacted for assistance in drafting the proper rights advisal.

**NOTE:** If 1 or 2 applies, the fact that the suspect/accused was advised accordingly should be noted in the comment section on the waiver certificate and initialed by the suspect/accused.

**WHEN SUSPECT/ACCUSED DISPLAYS INDECISION ON EXERCISING HIS OR HER RIGHTS DURING THE INTERROGATION PROCESS:** If during the interrogation, the suspect displays indecision about requesting counsel (for example, "Maybe I should get a lawyer."), further questioning must cease immediately. At that point, you may question the suspect/accused only concerning whether he or she desires to waive counsel. The questioning may not be utilized to discourage a suspect/accused from exercising his/her rights. (For example, do not make such comments as "If you didn't do anything wrong, you shouldn't need an attorney.")

**COMMENTS (Continued)**

EX. D1

**SWORN STATEMENT**

For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is PMG.

**PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT**

**AUTHORITY:** Title 10 USC Section 301; Title 5 USC Section 2951; E.O. 9397 dated November 22, 1943 (SSN).  
**PRINCIPAL PURPOSE:** To provide commanders and law enforcement officials with means by which information may be accurately identified.  
**ROUTINE USES:** Your social security number is used as an additional/alternate means of identification to facilitate filing and retrieval.  
**DISCLOSURE:** Disclosure of your social security number is voluntary.

1. LOCATION Al Faw Palace, Victory Base Complex	2. DATE (YYYYMMDD) 2011/04/02	3. TIME 1700	4. FILE NUMBER
5. LAST NAME, FIRST NAME, MIDDLE NAME Finfrock, Paul T.	6. SSN 459-53-4835	7. GRADE/STATUS O-5	
8. ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS United States Forces - Iraq, POTF-IZ, CDR			

9. I, PAUL F. FINFROCK, WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT UNDER OATH:

Q- COL Michael S. Graese, Investigating Officer  
A- LTC Paul Finfrock

Q- Do you think you established a negative or positive Command Climate in the POTF?  
A- This is a two part answer. I believe the POTF command climate was positive until I received notification of my divorce in late January 2011. I didn't realize how badly the divorce affected me. I had a lot of negative anger about losing my children and negative words often came out towards my Soldiers. 2LT Aldama is a good example. He just wasn't getting the things accomplished as I directed him. For example, I told him to bring a map to our Battlefield Updates Brief (BUB) because I am a visual person. After about 5 meetings, he still didn't have the map. I remember writing the word "Map" with a question mark on a blank piece of paper. 2LT Aldama hand waved the paper away and sort of laughed. I distinctly remember chewing him out like I have never chewed out a Soldier before. I later realized I couldn't communicate effectively with 2LT Aldama and asked my Deputy, MAJ Rosario, to help me communicate with him. 19 March was the anniversary of the loss of a Soldier named Kyle; he was a close family friend of mine. I received an emotional Facebook posting from his mother which caused me to cry. It was then I thought to myself, I have a lot of unresolved emotions going on.

Q- Were you personally ordered by General Bartell to lead the TPT on the Day of Rage? If so, what was the specific order?  
A- General Bartell specifically stated to me "You will go downtown for this mission." I specifically asked "Me?" and General Bartell said "Yes, you are going."

Q- Why do you think he wanted you specifically to go?  
A- I am unsure, maybe because the 3 Star (LTG Ferriter) requested it or maybe to handle the political side of working with a 3 star. I had less than an hour to get ready so I quickly returned to the POTF compound and informed my staff. MAJ Rosario questioned why I had to lead the TPT and I explained the above. I just want to say I gave SPC Forest to the SPOC because they needed him. He is a very talented political consultant in his civilian job and I knew his expertise would be very beneficial to the SPOC. At one point, the S3 (MAJ Mann) told SPC Forest he was coming back to the POTF. My CSM (CSM Lindung) told me he had to get SPC Forest back to the POTF. However, I previously promised SPC Forest to LTC Stroh and felt this would have been going back on my word. I think this conundrum may have caused the command climate to be a bit negative.

Q- Are you aware of any physical and emotional abuse inside the POTF? Have you lost your temper with individuals in or outside the POTF?  
A-As I mentioned previously, I lost it with 2LT Aldama. When the words were coming out of my mouth I was thinking, what is it about this guy that makes me want to rip him? He is very frustrating. For example, we worked for months to help him get his promotion paperwork straight. At one point he came to me for advice and I provided him information which I thought would help. He immediately blew-off my advice; this was symbolic with 2LT Aldama. Everything had to be done for him.

Q- Did you ever counsel him in writing?  
A- Unfortunately, due to our brutal pace of operations, no. I only verbally counseled him.

Q- Did you lose your temper like that with anyone else?  
A- Not like I tended to with 2LT Aldama.

Q- Did you conduct a "Blood Wings" ceremony with LT Aldama in Dec 2010?  
A- I did conduct the ceremony; that is the world I come from. However, it is totally a personal choice to participate. 2LT Aldama agreed to participate. I am sure I gave him a choice. In fact, SFC Courier or MAJ Lene, my S3 in the states, brought him into my office.

10. EXHIBIT	11. INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT 	PAGE 1 OF <u>4</u> PAGES
-------------	--	--------------------------

ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF PF TAKEN AT \_\_\_\_\_ DATED \_\_\_\_\_"

THE BOTTOM OF EACH ADDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR THE INITIALS OF THE PERSON MAKING THE STATEMENT, AND PAGE NUMBER MUST BE BE INDICATED.

ex. D(b)

STATEMENT OF LTC Paul T. Finfrock TAKEN AT Al Faw Palace, VBC DATED 2011/04/02

9. STATEMENT (Continued)

Q- Did you have verbal confrontations or physical altercations with anyone during your pre-mobilization training at Ft Hunter-Ligget last fall? Specifically, SGT Brown on a range.

A- This NCO would not shut up. He did not understand the concept of snow-coning. I am an experienced marksman and, due to my age-effected sight, was intentionally shooting low (snow-coning) to get my shot group confirmed. As I tried to explain this to him, he continued to talk and would not walk-away. I was progressively getting upset and told the range NCOs I needed to leave the range to be safe since there was live ammo on the range. Are you from the Airborne community? It is critical to stay calm during training. As a Jumpmaster, if I don't keep people calm, they can get tangled going out the door and many bad things can occur. I use this analogy to say I realized I needed to be calm to qualify. After I left the range and cooled down, I came back with a different NCO and qualified without any issues. We had many issues with the cadre at Hunter-Ligget. It was a negative progression upward from the 1st day on. They provided ridiculous guidance on bore sights. I remember MSG Hood approaching me at one point and stated, "you aren't going to believe what the cadre has us doing now."

Q- Did you have any other physical altercations with anyone from another unit during your pre-mobilization training?

A- I had a non-physical confrontation with another battalion commander whose unit was going through training; his name was LTC Droba. At one point I asked him why he felt the need to make comments or corrections about or on my Soldiers? He stated because he thought I and my CSM were incompetent. I calmly took this criticism and essentially told him I noted his observation. A couple days later, CSM Lindung approached me and stated "He (LTC Droba) really did it this time!" CSM Lindung said LTC Droba was screaming at Soldiers in our battalion who were not wearing their helmets in the vehicles. I told the CSM I would take care of it. As I was driving, I saw LTC Droba in his vehicle-without a helmet on! I told my driver to pull to LTC Droba's vehicle and told him to get out of his vehicle. When he did, I told him he was being hypocritical; I never touched him, although our brows were just inches apart. My Deputy commented how we were "forehead to forehead." CPT Chenoweth was in the back seat of LTC Droba's vehicle and saw all of this. A few minutes later, LTC Droba admitted he was wrong and at that point, I put my arm around his shoulder as we made amends.

Q- Did you ever punch anyone in the chest such as 2LT Aldama or 1LT Knutson?

A- Not that I recall. I would only do something like this for a promotion ceremony and I would ask the person before doing it; I wouldn't belittle them if they didn't want to participate. I may have jokingly punched 1LT Knutson in the arm one time in the POTF command trailer.

Q- Did you ever grab anyone by the throat or ACU blouse- specifically, MAJ Mann?

A- I would never grab anyone by the throat unless I meant to harm someone. I have no memory of grabbing anyone by their ACU top.

Q- Did you ever body check any of your subordinates?

A- Maybe when I punched 1LT Knutson in the arm, I may have actually bumped her. I do remember apologizing for bumping her though.

Q- Did you ever state you would physically harm anyone by stabbing them in the neck or ribs, chopping off legs, or throwing them out a window? i.e CW3 Simmons, SGT Kim, or SPC Domsic? A- I absolutely said things like that, but not in the spirit of actually doing them! We talk that way in the Special Forces community. I previously worked for a two star General and it was just the coarse language of the command. With SPC Domsic, I probably used this language several times because his social skills are terrible and he doesn't read people well. I would use this language to correct his behavior because he doesn't understand social cues. I don't remember using this language with SGT Kim because, since he is from South Korea, he likely wouldn't understand it culturally. CW3 Simmons is just difficult for the entire POTF. He has a terrible reputation for being lazy and incompetent. I haven't had the time to document his failures. Both he (CW3 Simmons) and 2LT Aldama are in a different (bad) class.

Q- What is the purpose of using this type of language and these threats?

A- It is a habit. I use this approach to get a point across. I would never actually harm anyone. I never really took the time to determine if it was accomplishing the effects I wanted.

Q- Did you ever open knives up or point them at members of the staff? If so, why?

A- During the previously mentioned BUB, I was cleaning a "Randall" knife a friend had given me and I used it to point at 2LT Aldama. I remember pointing it in his direction, but in a non-threatening manner. I specifically had my palm facing upward, not an "attack" position. I didn't point the knife in conjunction with any verbal confrontation. I have never done that. About a year ago, my wife told me people perceived me as very intimidating. I asked my staff about it soon thereafter, and they said they didn't think I was (intimidating). They did tell me they thought my higher-level staff was intimidated by me. For example, when I walk down a hall and am in thought, I look like I am pissed off. I don't desire to intimidate anyone. For example, during our pre-mob at Hunter-Ligget, it was clear a Major tried to embarrass and show me up. My Soldiers said they were surprised I didn't tear into him while he was onstage. I told them I didn't have anything to gain by doing that. However, if someone screws with my people, that touches a nerve and I will do whatever it takes to defend them.

Q- In the category of unwanted advances or emotional abuse towards LTC Stroh or Robbie Harris, what is/was your perception of your relationship with Ms Harris and did you ever tell her you found her attractive and wanted to date her?

A- First, my relationship with Ms. Harris was strictly based on friendship and I have emails backing that up. I picked up Ms Harris from the airport after she returned from R&R in Rio de Janeiro. After hearing her news of obtaining a new job, I expressed to her I found her attractive and might want to date her later. She stated she wasn't interested. I apologized for telling her I thought she was attractive. Afterwards, I thought to myself, I need to be single for a year before I date anyone. I need to take the time to figure out who I am. I've never been a 46 year old, single man. That same night, the night LTC Stroh later confronted me, I was talking to Ms. Harris in the SPOC and she requested I stay awhile longer. After LTC Stroh informed me my visits were disruptive, I committed to not come over except on official business. I told Ms Harris we shouldn't even have coffee together. I held to my promise and only came in the side door near LTC Stroh's office to reduce the possibility I would

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT

PAGE 2 OF 4 PAGES



STATEMENT OF LTC Paul T. Finfrock TAKEN AT Al Faw Palace, VBC DATED 2011/04/02

9. STATEMENT (Continued)

run into Ms. Harris. I had plenty of other reasons to be at the SPOC. For example, I am mentoring Mr Patterson (Utah ARNG, O-3) who is soon going to the Q-Course.

Q- Did you share details of your personal life (divorce or relationship/friendship with Ms Harris) to Soldiers of the unit?

A- I did speak to a few people about my divorce. I also told people about Ms. Harris, that she was my friend and I enjoyed spending time with her. MAJ Rosario was my confidant and I also asked questions of MAJ Mann, my S3; I asked for advice from MAJ Mann. In regards to Ms Harris, we shared literature and similar experiences. She confided in me about a Colonel she previously worked for who committed suicide. I asked her if it was ok if we talked about divorce because she had been through one. She agreed. She was filling a need for me to talk: to be an emotionally healthy adult. I asked the Deputy Mayor (CPT Muthiora) for a double bed because this was now my home and I was going to stay here awhile; I wanted a "grown-up" bed.

Q- Did you ever tell anyone the bed was for use with Ms. Harris?

A- No, first, I only shared the details of this with MAJ Rosario and never stated the bed was related to anything with Ms. Harris. I never and still haven't, had a sexual thought about Ms. Harris. I have sons and will tell them when they are older not to have sex with women prior to marriage. I would be a hypocrite if I did the same thing.

Q- Did anyone tell you they thought your efforts with Ms. Harris were inappropriate?

A- Only LTC Stroh.

Q- Did you feel like you spent too much time in the SPOC pursuing your friendship?

S- No, I actually spent more time in the SPOC while Ms. Harris was gone than when she was there

Q- Did you ever feel Ms Harris didn't want you to visit?

A- She did say at one point maybe it wasn't a good idea to come by and that maybe we should just get coffee together. Her emails led me to believe she wanted the friendship as much as I. In her 18 March email she stated she wanted me to visit her in Washington D.C. and she wanted to visit me in Rhode Island while I am at the War College. I felt like she pursued the friendship and continued to try and encourage it. When I asked her if we shouldn't email anymore, she virtually insisted we should. One time, I ran into her outside the SPOC and she chewed my ass out pretty good for no real reason. She sent an apology email 10 minutes after our encounter and another email at 2 am in the morning apologizing for being rude. If she didn't want this friendship, why would she keep reaching out to me?

Q- Did you feel like the pursuit affected your performance as CDR of POTF?

A- Definitely- I was not thinking clearly and the friendship caused a distraction.

Q- Why did you feel it necessary to pick up Ms Harris from the airport upon her return from R&R?

A- Because she had previously emailed me she wanted to personally tell me some big news (about her new job), that she was excited to see me, and I felt obligated not to disappoint her as a friend. By the way, thanks for recommending I see a mental health doctor. I needed it. I wish I would have seen him earlier and all of this mess would have been avoided. Everyone needs a coach to help them move forward and seeking help is critical.

Q- Did you ever stand by the pump house waiting for Ms Harris to walk by?

A- No. There were only two times I accidentally ran into Ms Harris in that general vicinity after LTC Stroh asked me to stay away from the SPOC. Once, after I dropped off Neal Harper (a visitor from CENTCOM), I was walking to the chow hall and realized I forgot my ID card back at the POTF HQ. As I was heading back to my vehicle, I noticed Neal being led by the SPOC folks to the Chow Hall. I then realized I could see LTC Stroh to give her a "heads-up" about Neal's visit. So, I headed to the SPOC, entered the side door and spoke to LTC Stroh. She seemed thankful to get the information. As I was returning to my vehicle, Spike (SPOC Employee) saw me and asked me to come visit them in the SPOC. I told her I couldn't; it was at that point Ms. Harris walked by and we spoke very briefly. The other time was when I was walking on a dirt path to avoid "salute alley," a sidewalk between Al-Faw and the chow hall. I saw SPC Forest, yelled out to him and Ms Harris turned around and said hello.

Q- Did you want command or control of the SPOC? If so, why?

A- Are you a fires guy? I wanted to own all five IO enablers. SPOC is the only one I don't own. They spend about \$120 million a year to make it go. It used to be that way (all five enablers under the POTF commander), but it just evolved away. Now they send active duty folks out for 6 months and they get credit for battalion command to do the SPOC job! SPOC should be in the POTF. Colonel Sullivan knows about this and agrees it is not doctrinal.

Q- Did you ever publically call any of your subordinates stupid or idiot, like 2LT Aldama?

A- These are not words I would use. Inappropriately, I might use the word retarded. I may have called 2LT Aldama one of those names that night.

Q- What was the purpose of your meeting with BG Garrett on 22 Mar?

A- BG Garrett called me, invited me into his personal quarters and stated he had heard some disturbing things which had to be investigated. He told me he was checking on the individual (me), not the commander (me).

Q- Did you tell MAJ Rosario that the meeting was about anything else?

A- Just that BG Garrett is a good man for checking on me.

Q- Is it the POTF commander's responsibility to approve the product? What is the procedure for approving products?

The 5 enablers send their products to a POTF functional email box (POTF-IZ). Four personnel have access to the functional box, Me, MAJ Rosario, CSM Lindung and

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT

PAGE 3 OF 4 PAGES

9. STATEMENT (Continued)

1LT Knutson. MAJ Rosario and I concur or non-concur with the products. I am not the approval authority.

Q- Did you personally read and review all products or ever have any issues getting products out?

A- Either the Commander or the DCO can approve. I did all the products the first few weeks. The previous unit (MAJ Rosario called them abysmal) had significant challenges we had to correct, but their DCO approved all products. The previous commander was never around; I was told he was always in his CHU. So, even though MAJ Rosario has to review, it all has to go through me. I did give MAJ Rosario authority to send up time-sensitive products.

Q- Did you ever give away your SIPR user name and password?

A- No. While I was leaving for the Day of Rage requirement, I gave the POTF-IZ password to 1LT Knutson to ensure products were approved while I was gone. I literally gave it to them as I ran out of the building. Until the Day of Rage, I was the only one with access to that functional box. By the time I got back, MAJ Rosario had fixed it so the above four personnel had access to the box.

Q- What is Pathways?

A- This irritates me! Pathways is based on Dr. Phil's "Get Real" training and helps Soldiers with issues like PTSD. I have paid tens of thousands of dollars to personally send Soldiers to this crucial training. At one point, we (POTF) received a legal opine from Paul McBride the AGR JAG, that it was approved to send personnel to the training. Then the lawyer backtracked and said it wasn't legal. We did send someone, prior to the new opine, to go under the "teach the teacher" concept. That person was Shanna Smith.

Q- Did you send any other Soldiers to the training on a DA1610?

A- No

Q- Did you ever unreasonably pressure Soldiers to go?

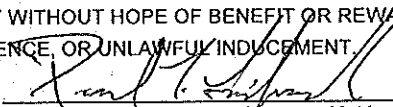
A- Once I got close to, but I backed off.

Q- Many people I interviewed state they are concerned with repercussions from you or the group as a result of this investigation. Should they have reason for concern?

A- I am on my 5th tour of duty here and the situation I put myself in has taught me many lessons. I screwed up once and feel compelled to do right by my guys. I hand selected most of these personnel. I am content, because of my faith in God, that whatever happens as a result of this investigation happens. For example, you would not be in this position unless it was God's plan. If I took retribution on these folks, it would be ten times worse than my first mistake and it would make me pretty shallow I am not blaming anyone else for these circumstances; they are of my own making. [END OF STATEMENT]

AFFIDAVIT

I, LTC Paul T. Finfrock, HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1, AND ENDS ON PAGE 4. I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.

  
(Signature of Person Making Statement)

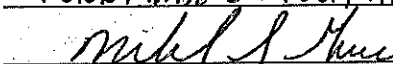
WITNESSES:

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS  
PA

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to administer oaths, this 4 day of April, 2011 at VICTORY BASE COMPLEX, AL FAW PALACE

  
(Signature of Person Administering Oath)

Michael S. Graese  
(Typed Name of Person Administering Oath)

15-6 Investigative Officer  
(Authority to Administer Oaths)

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT

PAGE 4 OF 4 PAGES

**SWORN STATEMENT**

For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is PMG.

**PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT**

**AUTHORITY:** Title 10, USC Section 301; Title 5, USC Section 2951; E.O. 9397 Social Security Number (SSN).

**PRINCIPAL PURPOSE:** To document potential criminal activity involving the U.S. Army, and to allow Army officials to maintain discipline, law and order through investigation of complaints and incidents.

**ROUTINE USES:** Information provided may be further disclosed to federal, state, local, and foreign government law enforcement agencies, prosecutors, courts, child protective services, victims, witnesses, the Department of Veterans Affairs, and the Office of Personnel Management. Information provided may be used for determinations regarding judicial or non-judicial punishment, other administrative disciplinary actions, security clearances, recruitment, retention, placement, and other personnel actions.

**DISCLOSURE:** Disclosure of your SSN and other information is voluntary.

1. LOCATION Camp Victory, Baghdad, Iraq	2. DATE (YYYYMMDD) 20110327	3. TIME 1720	4. FILE NUMBER
5. LAST NAME, FIRST NAME, MIDDLE NAME Stroh, Rieka, Martin	6. SSN 5495	7. GRADE/STATUS 05/Active Army	
8. ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS USF-I J39 IO SPOC			

9. I, Rieka Martin Stroh, WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT UNDER OATH:

Events that I have witnessed between LTC Paul Finfrock and Ms. Robbie Harris and behavior I have observed of LTC Finfrock have caused me to question LTC Paul Finfrock's professionalism and mental stability. The nature of the relationship between mine and LTC Finfrock's organizations, the SPOC and the POTF respectively, is staff coordination and and synchronization of effort in support of USF-I's Information Operations. As such, we work together in an informal cooperative spirit and supporting roles. The formal relationship exists in that the POTF reviews SPOC products before staffing though USF-I J39 to J3. Ms. Robbie Harris, a contractor, works for the SPOC as a Campaign Manager of one of the SPOC's programs. As such products that she produces are reviewed by the POTF before staffing to USF-I J3 for approval. Over the past six weeks, I have become more concerned over the nature of relationship between LTC Finfrock who is married with five children and Ms. Harris who is not married. On 31 Jan 11, a program that Ms. Harris produces, was disapproved by USF-I J3. In order to address the concerns of the J33 and J3, Ms. Harris and I developed a briefing to the USF-I J33, RDML Kovacich. On 12 Feb at 2000 outside of the Turkish Restaurant on VBC, Ms. Harris and I rehearsed the briefing with the J39, COL Matter. Although the original rehearsal was to take place in COL Matter's office, it was changed to the outdoor location on VBC. LTC Finfrock accompanied COL Matter which is where LTC Finfrock first met Ms. Harris. The following day, Ms. Harris and I briefed RDML Kovacich. COL Matter and LTC Finfrock attended this meeting. After the meeting, LTC Finfrock, Ms. Harris and I engaged in a 30 minute conversation outside of the SPOC building. As we were ending the conversation, LTC Finfrock asked to speak with Ms. Harris privately. Although this seemed to be an odd request as they had just met the night before, Ms. Harris indicated to me that she didn't mind so I left the two alone. The following day at approximately 1900, LTC Finfrock arrived at the SPOC to receive a briefing from Ms. Harris that he had arranged directly with her. During the week of 14 Feb, LTC Finfrock's visits to the SPOC increased in frequency and length of each visit that spanned 2-3 visits a day for 30 minutes to a couple of hours per visit. I was concerned about these unannounced visits especially when LTC Finfrock remained on the contractor side of the SPOC facility where I had no visibility or knowledge of his presence. During the week of 14 Feb, I approached Ms. Harris and asked if these visits were disruptive and if they were, I needed to know so that I could address it directly with LTC Finfrock. She seemed confident that she could and would handle the situation. I acknowledged to Ms. Harris that I felt she was in a difficult position since LTC Finfrock is the POTF Commander and he is directly in the chain of reviewing her products. I also recognized that Ms. Harris may accommodate LTC Finfrock's questionable behavior in order to maintain the cordial relationship between the SPOC and POTF. Also during the week of 14 Feb, the POTF Deputy approached me and asked for my assistance in "kicking his boss out of my building" so that he would return to work and perform his duties and responsibilities as the POTF Commander. On 21 Feb at 1500 following a meeting at the Camp Slayer Mayor Cell, the POTF Deputy and CSM approached me and asked for my assistance in addressing in what they described as LTC Finfrock's romantic pursuit of Ms. Harris and LTC Finfrock's excessive absence and neglect of his duties.

10. EXHIBIT	11. INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT RMS	PAGE 1 OF 3 PAGES
-------------	--	-------------------

ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF \_\_\_\_\_ TAKEN AT \_\_\_\_\_ DATED \_\_\_\_\_"

THE BOTTOM OF EACH ADDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR THE INITIALS OF THE PERSON MAKING THE STATEMENT, AND PAGE NUMBER MUST BE INDICATED.

EX. E

STATEMENT OF Rieka Martin Stroh

TAKEN AT 1720

2345 25 March 2011

DATED

27 MAR '11

9. STATEMENT (Continued)

The POTF Deputy and CSM were concerned that LTC Finfrock was increasingly distracted by Ms. Harris and that it was affecting his performance. During the early part of the week of 21 Feb, LTC Finfrock informed me that he was having marital problems and that he had reached out to Ms. Harris since she shared a similar experience. Later that week, LTC Finfrock spent several days at FOB Union III which prevented him from visiting the SPOC. However, upon his return to VBC on 27 Feb, he stopped by my office and told me that his wife had granted him permission to date other women while they were going through their separation and pending divorce. This caused me concern as it seemed unbelievable that a wife would agree to allow her husband to date other women, regardless of how cordial the divorce process was going, as this is how LTC Finfrock described it. LTC Finfrock also mentioned that he had been emailing Ms. Harris as she had left VBC on 25 Feb as part of her normal work rotation in/out of country. LTC Finfrock spoke fondly of Ms. Harris and eluded to a close friendship. I perceived that he was pursuing more than a friendship and that his comment about his wife allowing him to date was meant to justify his actions. I also perceived that LTC Finfrock seemed excitable and elated much like what I thought how a teenager responds to a new found love. During the week of 1-5 Mar, the POTF Deputy and CSM along with the SPOC Plans Officer participated in a site survey of Qatar as a potential relocation for the POTF and SPOC. Upon their return to VBC, the SPOC Plans Officer informed me that the POTF was dealing with several issues to include LTC Finfrock's erratic behavior and the impact on the POTF's ability to approve products. The SPOC Plans Officer also informed me that the POTF Deputy and CSM were aware of LTC Finfrock's plan to divorce his wife and to marry Ms. Harris although the SPOC Plans Officer believed Ms. Harris was not interested in a romantic relationship with LTC Finfrock. The POTF Deputy and CSM expressed their concern over LTC Finfrock's delusion of a life together with Ms. Harris. Because of this difference in LTC Finfrock and Ms. Harris' desire for their relationship, the POTF Deputy, CSM, and SPOC Plans Officer expressed their concerns for Ms. Harris' safety and LTC Finfrock's mental state should Ms. Harris reject LTC Finfrock and how he might respond to the rejection. The SPOC Plans Officer suggested that precautions be taken to prevent a hostile situation. The following week on the evening of 10 Mar, LTC Finfrock unexpectedly showed up at the SPOC to review the SPOC contract, the contract that Ms. Harris is employed under. LTC Finfrock had informed the SPOC Contracting Officer Representative (COR), that LTC Finfrock is often put on the spot by General Officers to answer questions about the SPOC. According to LTC Finfrock, by having the details of the SPOC contract, he could better address questions that arise. The SPOC COR shared the contractual obligations and monthly invoices with LTC Finfrock. When I overheard the conversation between LTC Finfrock and the SPOC COR, I confronted LTC Finfrock and told him that he should not be going straight to my COR to discuss the SPOC contract without my knowledge. LTC Finfrock said that he was merely trying to understand the SPOC contract in order to address questions that arise at meetings that I don't attend. I asked that LTC Finfrock not address any contracting questions and that he direct those questions to me or my COR. LTC Finfrock seemed bothered that I had addressed him in such a manner as I perceive that LTC Finfrock believes he commands the SPOC in addition to the POTF and that he has the authority to bypass me and deal directly with SPOC military members and contractors. Of concern to me is that the SPOC contract is a classified contract which is proprietary to SPOC operations and should not be discussed with LTC Finfrock who is the supervisor of other competing contracts. The following day, the POTF Deputy informed me that LTC Finfrock had returned to his office after my confrontation the night before and that he was "livid" accusing me of being incompetent, unprofessional, and it was just a matter of time before he got rid of me. Prior to Ms. Harris' returning from her leave on 11 Mar, I was informed that she was resigning her job as the SPOC Campaign Manager. I was assured that it had nothing to do with LTC Finfrock's advances but that she did not share his desire for a romantic relationship. I became increasingly concerned over what was expressed to me by members of the POTF and USF-I J39 of LTC Finfrock's volatile nature and anger. I decided to take measures to protect the SPOC from a potential physical attack by LTC Finfrock towards me or Ms. Harris should he react violently to a rejection by Ms. Harris. I changed the combination of the cypher locks and instructed all members to not reveal the new code to anyone outside of the SPOC as well as to not allow "piggy backing" of people entering the building without my consent or knowledge. On 12 Mar at 2130, I was informed that LTC Finfrock had entered the building, despite changing the combination, and that he was talking to Ms. Harris who was alone on the contractor side of the SPOC facility. As I approached LTC Finfrock, I noticed that Ms. Harris had her face covered by one hand and her body language was clear in that she did not welcome this visit. So, I confronted LTC Finfrock and directed him to leave the building immediately. I escorted him out of the building and informed him that he was not allowed back into the building without prior coordination by me. LTC Finfrock apologized for his behavior and acknowledged that he had created a hostile environment. He assured me that he would stop disrupting the SPOC contractors and that he would immediately cease the unexpected visits. I told LTC Finfrock that I was disappointed by his unprofessional behavior and that I concerned over his mental state. I also told LTC Finfrock that I believed he was deeply troubled and that his desire to portray an image was contributing to him being less than truthful with me and others, and that he needed to seek professional help.

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT

AMS

PAGE 2 OF 3 PAGES

9. STATEMENT (Continued)

He acknowledged his responsibilities and willingness to restore the professional relationship between the POTF and SPOC. We agreed to repair the damage but only under the condition that he stay true to his word of not disrupting the SPOC contractors and ceasing unexpected visits to the SPOC. On 13 March, LTC Finfrock sent an email to me thanking me for my moral courage in addressing the situation. Although LTC Finfrock assured me that he would cease the spontaneous and unannounced visits to the SPOC, after two days he lapsed. From 15-19 March, LTC Finfrock dropped by the SPOC one to two times daily, without prior coordination or invitation. I informed the acting J39 Chief of my concerns with LTC Finfrock's erratic and nervous behavior during these spontaneous visits and that I believed LTC Finfrock seemed more distressed. The J39 Chief shared my concerns and he had observed the same worrisome behaviors. We agreed to keep each other informed should anything change in LTC Finfrock's actions. The evening of 21 March at 2030, the POTF S3 asked to speak with me privately and informed me that LTC Finfrock was so enraged that he enacted what he might do to me if he were to get his hand on me. According to the S3, LTC Finfrock stated "he would choke me out" while demonstrated how he would do it. This was so alarming to the S3, that he warned me of the potential physical attack against me by LTC Finfrock. Shortly after this discussion, the J39 SGM stopped by my office and I relayed this information to him. He advised me to exercise extra force protection measures and to keep him informed. On 22 March at 1800, the J33 Chief asked me to come to his office where he asked me if I or anyone else in the SPOC felt threatened by LTC Finfrock and what was my understanding of the relationship between LTC Finfrock and Ms. Harris. I responded that I felt LTC Finfrock was a threat to me and Ms. Harris, not because of a direct verbal threat to either of us, but rather because of his irrational behavior, rage, and emotional stress he was experiencing. I also informed the J33 Chief that I believed LTC Finfrock desired an intimate relationship with Ms. Harris but that I was confident she didn't share his feelings as I had previously been informed by Ms. Harris. On 22 March at 2330, I was informed that BG Garrett ordered LTC Finfrock to render his weapon and that he was likely facing an investigation. I was warned by the POTF Deputy and S3 that LTC Finfrock blamed me for initiating the investigation and that he was "uncontrollable" in his anger towards me. Due to what I perceive as LTC Finfrock's emotional imbalance, instability, and out of touch with reality, I feel he is a threat to himself, his unit, his family, to me and to Ms. Harris.

- Q: Did you ever experience an unreasonable delay in product approval due to POTF's actions or inactions?
- A: YES, DURING THE WEEK OF 1-5 MAR, SEVERAL SPOC PRODUCTS WERE NOT APPROVED WITHIN THE ESTABLISHED 24-48 HOUR TIME FRAME. I DISCOVERED THAT THE POTF DEPUTY REVIEWED MOST IF NOT ALL THE PRODUCT AND HE WAS NOT ABLE TO APPROVE PRODUCTS DURING 1-5 MARCH BECAUSE OF HIS SITE SURVEY IN QATAR.
- Q: Do you know how LTC Finfrock was able to enter the SPOC after the CIDRAC lock was changed?
- A: I BELIEVE THAT SPC FOREST, WHO WAS LEANED TO THE SPOC DUE TO MAJOR SIBERIAN, PROVIDED THE COMBINATION TO LTC FINFROCK. NOTHING FOLLOWS

AFFIDAVIT

I, RIEKA MARTIN STROH, HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1, AND ENDS ON PAGE \_\_\_\_\_. I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.

Rieka M. Stroh  
(Signature of Person Making Statement)

WITNESSES:  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to administer oaths, this 27 day of MAR, 11  
at 1720 RT VBC, POTF Compound  
Michael S. Graese  
(Signature of Person Administering Oath)  
Michael S. Graese  
(Typed Name of Person Administering Oath)  
15-6 Investigating Officer  
(Authority To Administer Oaths)

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT  
RMS

**SWORN STATEMENT**

For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is PMG.

**PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT**

**AUTHORITY:** Title 10, USC Section 301; Title 5, USC Section 2951; E.O. 9397 Social Security Number (SSN).

**PRINCIPAL PURPOSE:** To document potential criminal activity involving the U.S. Army, and to allow Army officials to maintain discipline, law and order through investigation of complaints and incidents.

**ROUTINE USES:** Information provided may be further disclosed to federal, state, local, and foreign government law enforcement agencies, prosecutors, courts, child protective services, victims, witnesses, the Department of Veterans Affairs, and the Office of Personnel Management. Information provided may be used for determinations regarding judicial or non-judicial punishment, other administrative disciplinary actions, security clearances, recruitment, retention, placement, and other personnel actions.

**DISCLOSURE:** Disclosure of your SSN and other information is voluntary.

1. LOCATION VBC LOST LAKE, IRAQ TF 14 POTF	2. DATE (YYYYMMDD) 2011/03/29	3. TIME 1300	4. FILE NUMBER
5. LAST NAME, FIRST NAME, MIDDLE NAME DINH, DOMINC, VINCENT	6. SSN 586-52-9443	7. GRADE/STATUS 0-4	
8. ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS TF 14 POTF APO AE 09342			

9. I, DOMINIC V. DINH, WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT UNDER OATH:

**BACKGROUND INFORMATION:** I am a Deputy Sheriff with the Orange County Sheriff's Department, California in my civilian career. I have been with the department for the last 14 years. This is my 3rd deployment to Iraq in the last 7 years. I am currently assigned as the POTF LNO to the J39 I/O cell.

**INCIDENT #1** The first incident occurred on Sunday February 13, 2011, at about 1530 hours. Major David Mann the POTF S3 asked me to sit in on a Targeting Synchronization Working Group (TSWG) meeting for him at the Al Faw Palace Tigris conference room. Major Mann was at the ROC Drill rehearsal and could not attend. During the working group LTC J. Harding called me out of the meeting and asked me why Major Mann was not at the J3 pre-brief. I told LTC Harding he was at the ROC Drill downstairs. I went downstairs to the first floor and looked inside the conference room and saw Major Mann at the ROC Drill. I went back upstairs to the Tigres and told LTC Harding that Major Mann was where he was suppose to be. About ten minutes later Major Matthew Hash came to the Tigres room and told me LTC Harding was looking for me. As we left the meeting Major Hash told me Major Mann was suppose to be at weekly J3 pre-brief at 1530 hours. When I entered the J39I/O conference room LTC Harding asked me where Major Mann was and that he had been calling the POTF looking for LTC P. Finfrock to attend the meeting. I told LTC Harding Major Mann wasn't supposed to attend this meeting and that LTC Finfrock was suppose to.

I went back to my desk and called the POTF and asked if anyone knew where the LTC Finfrock was. The Soldiers did not know where the LTC Finfrock was and could not get a hold of him. At about 1615 hours, I received a call from LTC Finfrock. I told him he missed his 1530 hours meeting and that I was trying to get hold of him for the last 30 minutes. LTC Finfrock told me he was trying to Tanberg into the meeting for the last 15 minutes. I knew he was lying to me because I was constantly calling into his office and to the POTF HQ asking if they knew of his where about. LTC Finfrock knew this meeting would occur on a weekly basis. The Sunday prior during our RIP/TOA LTC Finfrock and LTC M. Barger (previous POTF Commnader) Tanberged into the J39 pre-brief from his office at the POTF.

Later on that afternoon, LTC Finfrock called me on the phone and yelled at me for him missing the meeting. He told me it was my responsibility as the POTF LNO to inform him of all of his meetings at the palace. He continued to berate me and tell me that as a field grade officer he expected more from me. I felt awful because I made the POTF look bad.

**INCIDENT #2** On Thursday February 24, 2011, LTC Finfrock and I were driving back from Al Faw Palace when he told me a female named Robbie had given him a book. He told me it was a Southern thing to write her back and say thank you. LTC Finfrock continued to tell me that was going to be the last email he was going to send her while she was in Brazil for Carnival. This was to ensure she would miss him while she was gone. Before Robbie came back from her leave, LTC Finfrock told me he traded out his twin size bed for a full size bed. LTC Finfrock did not directly mention Robbie but he did say he was in a good mood.

**INCIDENT # 3** On Friday March 4, 2011 I sent out an email to the entire TF 14 POTF about a BBQ the J3 was having. In the email attached a single page flier which had the Who, Why, When and Where on the flyer. In the CC line I wrote that there was a J3 BBQ and all was invited.\*\*\*NOTHING FOLLOWS ON THIS PAGE\*\*\*

10. EXHIBIT	11. INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT <u>DD</u>	PAGE 1 OF <u>3</u> PAGES
-------------	--	--------------------------

ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF \_\_\_\_\_ TAKEN AT \_\_\_\_\_ DATED \_\_\_\_\_"

THE BOTTOM OF EACH ADDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR THE INITIALS OF THE PERSON MAKING THE STATEMENT, AND PAGE NUMBER MUST BE INDICATED.

*EX. F*

STATEMENT OF DOMINIC V. DINH TAKEN AT POTF HQ DATED 2011/03/29

9. STATEMENT (Continued)

Later on that evening I stepped into the command trailer and LTC Finfrock was sitting at his desk. He began to yell at me at the top of his voice with a knife in his right hand and his face was all red. With the knife in his right hand he made a furtive movement towards me and he told me he was going to come over the table and stab me for sending out an email without a BLUF. LTC Finfrock stated he didn't have time to open the attachments and read everything. He continued to tell me that I needed to be more like Major Hash because he always had a BLUF. He said I was just like the POTF S2 LT. E. Aldama because he doesn't put a BLUF when he emails his S2 intel reports. LTC Finfrock continued to yell at me telling me as a field grade officer I should have known better and not to waste his valuable time. I felt LTC Finfrock's threat to stab me was a real and credible threat. Even though there were other people in the room I felt in fear for my life. Through my training, education and experience in law enforcement LTC Finfrock displayed behavioral and physical characteristics of a person intended to inflict great bodily injury.

INCIDENT #4

On Saturday March 5, 2011 about 1800 hours, LTC Finfrock called me into his office. Major P. Rosario, LTC Finfrock and I were sitting down at the conference table. LTC Finfrock began to verbally and physically threaten me about a meeting that occurred on the night of March 4, 2011. Brigadier General Nixon from Centcom was invited to have meeting with J39 I/O. I was not made aware of the visit until a short time before the meeting was to occur. Major Mann had a planned meeting with LTC F. Arellano at about 1700 hours. Since the both of us were there we attended the meeting.

During this meeting LTC Finfrock began to yell and berate me. He became very animated with his face becoming all red. He told me he was going to cut off my legs and throw me out a window. He asked me if I knew what the word defenestrates meant. LTC Finfrock proceeded to tell me the definition meant to throw something/somebody out a window. At that moment I was glad Major Rosario was there in the room because I felt LTC Finfrock was capable of assaulting me. As a law enforcement officer I have had to deal with many individuals whether inside the county jails or in public that exhibited the same emotional and physical characteristics when they are about to physically assault someone.

INCIDENT #5

On March Thursday March 10, 2011, LTC S. Sullivan from J39 I/O Transitions told me he was going to have an I/O transition meeting on Friday March 11, at 1500 hours. I emailed back to the POTF informing the command staff of this meeting.

Major Rosario called me and told me to be careful because LTC Finfrock was angry and yelling about the email. He was mad because he was not consulted on the time of the meeting and was heading to Al Faw Palace to yell at me. I told Major Rosario I didn't schedule the meeting and that I was only passing along the information. Major Rosario told me he understood that but LTC Finfrock wanted to know why no one consulted him about the time. Before LTC Finfrock showed up at the palace, I felt extremely uncomfortable because I didn't know what he was going to say or do. When LTC Finfrock arrived at the J39 I/O he spoke to Major Hash who told him that was time everyone could make it but informed him it might be changed to 1630 hours. The possible time change was due to LTC J. Cox schedule conflict. During the 1630 hour transition meeting LTC Finfrock stated he had to leave the meeting early because he had to pick a female named Robbie that worked at the Special Programs Operations Cell (SPOC) from BIAP airport.

I understand Commander's have many things on their mind and responsibility for everything that happens. However, getting upset about a meeting time you had no intention in showing up or fully participating can leave a person wondering where their priorities our at. This is a perfect example of how hard it is to establish a battle rhythm with LTC Finfrock. I never knew what Commander would show up each day and how he would react to information we needed guidance on.

INCIDENT #5

On Thursday March 17, 2011 at 1815 hours, LTC Finfrock, Major Mann and I were in a Target Synchronization Board (TSB). Following the meeting the three of us stepped outside the Tigres conference room. While walking outside the conference room LTC Finfrock suddenly turned around and in an aggressive manner grabbed Major Mann's blouse just above his rank with his right hand. His face turned red as he pulled Major Mann close into him where their faces were within three to four inches from each other. Major Mann's body language displayed one of shock and astonishment. LTC Finfrock's actions were so fast and unexpected he caught the both of us off guard. I couldn't react fast enough if LTC Finfrock was to throw a punch or physically assault Major Mann. I asked Major Mann why did he grab you? Major Mann later told me LTC Finfrock was agitated about the (SPOC). \*\*\*NOTHING FOLLOWS ON THIS PAGE\*\*\*

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT

DD

PAGE 2 OF 3 PAGES

9. STATEMENT (Continued)

LTC Finfrock told Major Mann that the SPOC was a bunch of puritans and that he was going to get the SPOC under his control. Major Mann in a very cool manner told LTC Finfrock if they belong to you why don't you turn off those 16 guys." Major Mann was referring to the 16 Soldiers who are due to arrive in USD-S in June. The 16 Soldiers do not have a mission or equipment. This instantly distracted LTC Finfrock and got him to calm down.

This is just one example of LTC Finfrock's obsession with the SPOC. More importantly areas of concern for the POTF would not and could not be discussed because LTC Finfrock had no idea what was going on.  
INCIDENT #6

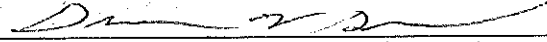
On Friday March 25, 2011 at about 1350 hours, I was walking to the Tigres Conference room for a STRATCOM meeting when LTC Finfrock told me he wanted to talk to me on the balcony between the Tigres Conference room and J39 I/O. LTC Finfrock told me not to worry about the suspension or 15-6 investigation. He stated he never mentally or physically abused anyone in the battalion. He continued to tell me he was not thinking about suicide.

CONCLUSION:

In my 20 years in the military and 14 years as a Deputy Sheriff I have been blessed to have worked with or for many excellent leaders who have shown complete dedication to the mission and the people they lead. LTC Finfrock since arriving in Iraq has not displayed any dedication or commitment to the mission and its Soldiers. The incidents described are only a fraction of his negligent actions that have led to a command climate that at its current pace will result in complete mission failure and total degradation of morale. LTC Finfrock's absence from the POTF and the lack of understanding of daily operations has led him to become indecisive when making decisions and being totally unprepared for meetings. His lack of understanding of daily operations manifested a temper that was out of control. LTC Finfrock's sudden burst of rage in my opinion was a way to deflect peoples attention towards his lack of job knowledge. LTC Finfrock's presence in meetings are deemed more as a distraction than value added. LTC Finfrock always tells story of who he knows or what he has done in the past before he answers a question. As a Commander or leader of any organization these are the basic duties the are required on a daily basis. I feel that by writing this statement there will be repercussions by LTC Finfrock and those from the command staff at 7th POG. \*\*\*END OF STATEMENT\*\*\*


AFFIDAVIT

I, DOMINIC V. DINH, HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1, AND ENDS ON PAGE 3. I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.

  
(Signature of Person Making Statement)

WITNESSES:

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to administer oaths, this 31 day of MAR, 2011  
at VBC, POTF Compound

  
(Signature of Person Administering Oath)

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

Michael S. Grasse  
(Typed Name of Person Administering Oath)

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

15-6 Investigating Officer  
(Authority to Administer Oaths)

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT

DD

PAGE 3 OF 3 PAGES



**SWORN STATEMENT**

For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is PMG.

**PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT**

**AUTHORITY:** Title 10, USC Section 301; Title 5, USC Section 2951; E.O. 9397 Social Security Number (SSN).

**PRINCIPAL PURPOSE:** To document potential criminal activity involving the U.S. Army, and to allow Army officials to maintain discipline, law and order through investigation of complaints and incidents.

**ROUTINE USES:** Information provided may be further disclosed to federal, state, local, and foreign government law enforcement agencies, prosecutors, courts, child protective services, victims, witnesses, the Department of Veterans Affairs, and the Office of Personnel Management. Information provided may be used for determinations regarding judicial or non-judicial punishment, other administrative disciplinary actions, security clearances, recruitment, retention, placement, and other personnel actions.

**DISCLOSURE:** Disclosure of your SSN and other information is voluntary.

1. LOCATION Victory Base Complex, Iraq	2. DATE (YYYYMMDD) 2011/03/29	3. TIME 1630	4. FILE NUMBER
5. LAST NAME, FIRST NAME, MIDDLE NAME Hash, Matthew B.	6. SSN 405-25-3753		7. GRADE/STATUS 04/MAJ
8. ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS USF-I J33 IO, Victory Base Complex, Iraq			

9. I, Matthew B. Hash, WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT UNDER OATH:

On 22 FEB 2011, LTC Finfrock made it aware to me that the J2 (Military Intelligence Cell) was requesting a Tactical PSYOP Team (TPT) to support operations within the International Zone (IZ) for the "Day of Organized Demonstrations", also known as the "Day of Rage". This event was taking place across the entire Iraqi Joint Operations Area (IJOA). In our normal Information Operations (IO) update to MG Bartell, the Director of Operations (J3), LTC Finfrock began talking about the support his TPT was going to give to the J2. MG Bartell asked the question to LTC Finfrock, "Who is going to be the Command and Control(C2) of the TPT?" LTC Finfrock stated, "He was." On a side note, The TPT already has a team leader assigned to it and it was operating within USD-C Area of Operations, which to me would mean that they would be the C2 element for the IZ mission. MG Bartell stated, "he did not want a team running around without someone being the C2 for it", and then he proceeded by saying "OK, you have it" to LTC Finfrock, after LTC Finfrock said a couple times that he had it. I later had heard from the PSYOP Task Force (POTF), Executive Officer, MAJ Rosario, and the POTF Operations Officer, MAJ Mann, that LTC Finfrock was ordered by MG Bartell to go the IZ. The other people in the room for the meeting with MG Bartell was COL Matter (he is in Germany now), CPT Harbert (he has redeployed), MAJ Gil (he is on R&R leave), LTC Finfrock and myself.

Q- Do you believe MG Bartell wanted or ordered LTC Finfrock to personally lead the team?  
 A- It is up for interpretation, but I believed MG Bartell wanted LTC Finfrock to go. By MG Bartell stating "OK, you have it", to me that means LTC Finfrock volunteered himself to go handle this, so MG Bartell was telling him he has it. *Nothing Follows*

10. EXHIBIT	11. INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT <i>MAH</i>	PAGE 1 OF <u>2</u> PAGES
-------------	---	--------------------------

ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF \_\_\_\_\_ TAKEN AT \_\_\_\_\_ DATED \_\_\_\_\_"  
 THE BOTTOM OF EACH ADDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR THE INITIALS OF THE PERSON MAKING THE STATEMENT, AND PAGE NUMBER MUST BE INDICATED.

*EX. G*

9. STATEMENT (Continued)

This page not used

AFFIDAVIT

I, Matthew B. Hash, HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1, AND ENDS ON PAGE 2. I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.

Matthew B. Hash  
(Signature of Person Making Statement)

WITNESSES:

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to administer oaths, this 2 day of April, 2011 at VBC, POTF Compound

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

Michael S. Graese  
(Signature of Person Administering Oath)

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

Michael S. Graese  
(Typed Name of Person Administering Oath)

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

15-6 Investigating Office  
(Authority To Administer Oaths)

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT

MBA

**SWORN STATEMENT**

For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is PMG.

**PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT**

**AUTHORITY:** Title 10, USC Section 301; Title 5, USC Section 2951; E.O. 9397 Social Security Number (SSN).  
**PRINCIPAL PURPOSE:** To document potential criminal activity involving the U.S. Army, and to allow Army officials to maintain discipline, law and order through investigation of complaints and incidents.  
**ROUTINE USES:** Information provided may be further disclosed to federal, state, local, and foreign government law enforcement agencies, prosecutors, courts, child protective services, victims, witnesses, the Department of Veterans Affairs, and the Office of Personnel Management. Information provided may be used for determinations regarding judicial or non-judicial punishment, other administrative disciplinary actions, security clearances, recruitment, retention, placement, and other personnel actions.  
**DISCLOSURE:** Disclosure of your SSN and other information is voluntary.

1. LOCATION <i>VBC, POTF Compound</i>	2. DATE (YYYYMMDD) <i>20110329</i>	3. TIME <i>1530</i>	4. FILE NUMBER
5. LAST NAME, FIRST NAME, MIDDLE NAME <i>MANN, David Pierce</i>	6. SSN <i>322-70-0807</i>	7. GRADE/STATUS <i>O4/USAR</i>	
8. ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS <i>Psychological Operations Task Force 14 (POTF 14) APOE AE 09342</i>			

9. I, David Pierce Mann, WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT UNDER OATH:

Statements in Regards to Command Climate:  
**CONSTANT PHYSICAL THREATS TO SUBORDINATES**  
 During the period under review, I have witnessed several behaviors inconsistent with Army Values and ethical treatment of Soldiers. Specific patterns of behavior became evident in repeated staff meetings within the POTF, especially constant graphic description of "I'm going to take this knife and stab you in the neck", "This knife is going to find a home inside your body as I bury it to the hilt in your ribs", "I'm going to cut your legs off and throw you out the window into the river over there", and "I'm going to set you on fire." Any reasonable and prudent person analyzing this behavior and speech pattern would not assume it was meant in a joking fashion, but a specific threat. These comments were made to several individuals at various times, to the point where I began to consciously ignore it, but on or around 7 MAR 2011, some of these statements were made to Major Dominic Dinh. These statements can be corroborated by others in these staff meetings.

**RESPECT AND TOLERANCE OF RACE**  
 During several of these same staff meetings, it was not unusual for LTC Paul T. Finfrock to show blatant disregard to racial sensitivities to the Iraqis that are in our employ. They are consciously trying to assist our efforts in OPERATION New Dawn, and he would frequently make references to Iraqis as "hadjis" and "running around in man-dresses". These statements can be corroborated by others in attendance of these staff meetings. Also, he showed extremely offensive behavior during dinner on or around 12 MAR 2011 when he joined a table with myself, CPT Chenoweth, CPT Racimo and MAJ Dinh. He began referring to MAJ Dinh as "Charlie" in reference to the slur applied to the Viet Cong enemy in the Vietnam Conflict era.

**PATHOLOGICAL LYING**  
 During the period under review, LTC Finfrock made a variety of statements that sparked our concern as they did not make sense to a reasonable and prudent person. Specifically, leading up the 25 FEB 2011 "Day of Anger" in Iraq, LTC Finfrock rushed down to the POTF on or around 22 FEB 2011 stating "MG Bartell has ordered me to go specifically assist LTG Farriter with a tactical PSYOP mission. He said I'm the only one with the unique skill set to solve this situation." MAJ Rosario lodged an official disagreement directly to LTC Finfrock reminding him that he was the Task Force Commander and responsible for the whole unit. The mission of a TPT is usually led by an E-6 (doctrinally). I asked others who were present for the meeting between MG Bartell and LTC Finfrock who stated specifically, "MG Bartell told him an officer must accompany the team, nothing more." LTC Finfrock also spoke to me frequently about his impending divorce, stating that his wife was encouraging him to date, that they were both in a good place and that this was an amenable situation. A few days later, as can be substantiated by MAJ Rosario and CSM Lindung, he became enraged as he reported his wife had called him, accused him of cheating on her (which he was attempting to do - see future statements about his attempted relationship) and had emptied their joint bank account. This behavior is not consistent with a spouse who is amenable and favorable to the situation. It is, however, consistent with an angry spouse who has detected infidelity. It further began to cause several of the primary staff to question any of the fidelity of LTC Finfrock's statements or behavior.

10. EXHIBIT	11. INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT <i>DM</i>	PAGE 1 OF <u>3</u> PAGES
-------------	--	--------------------------

ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF \_\_\_\_\_ TAKEN AT \_\_\_\_\_ DATED \_\_\_\_\_"  
 THE BOTTOM OF EACH ADDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR THE INITIALS OF THE PERSON MAKING THE STATEMENT, AND PAGE NUMBER MUST BE INDICATED.

*EX. H*

STATEMENT OF David Mann TAKEN AT 1530 DATED 2011 03 29

9. STATEMENT (Continued)

In a specific example, describing an encounter with Robbie (a woman he was pursuing romantically) he had informed me that they had a chance encounter and conversation (this was after he had been directed by LTC Stroh to stay away from the SPOC and Robbie). LTC Finfrock described to me that, "there was no parking anywhere around the DFAC so I \*HAD\* to park at the SPOC and I accidentally crossed paths with her..." Almost immediately after that, MAJ Rosario came into the S-3 office where I was sitting and asked me what LTC Finfrock had told me. When I repeated the conversation, MAJ Rosario stated, "He just got done telling me he was coming from a meeting at the palace and was walking across to the DFAC where he came upon Robbie..." We estimated it had taken LTC Finfrock approximately seven minutes to tell the two of us two very different versions about how he "accidentally" crossed paths with the female who had told him there was going to be no relationship. It became nearly routine after any statement LTC Finfrock made, the primary staff would compare statements made by him and found that nearly always, we had all gotten different stories.

ATTEMPTS TO PURSUE AN UNWANTED RELATIONSHIP:

Early in the rotation, LTC Finfrock shared with me that he had enjoyed conversations with a female employee of the SPOC named Robbie. While this of itself is not prohibited or unusual, it began to evolve into both pathological lying and what any reasonable and prudent person would assess to be a psychotic fixation. On some day in February, LTC Finfrock shared with me that he was enjoying discussions with this female, but assured me nothing improper would or could happen. Later in that week, CSM Lindung shared with me that LTC Finfrock had stated in their CHU his intention was to impregnate her for the specific purpose of lowering his future child support. This demonstrates a deliberate attempt to hide his true intent and his propensity to pathologically lie about the amenable nature of his divorce and the intentions he maintained towards this female. He began to spend an inordinate amount of time at the SPOC. It became routine that whenever we needed to locate him, we would call over to the SPOC or send a runner there, and he would be found precisely there. It was common to see him following Robbie at the DFAC, grabbing "to go" meals" so he could leave with her. On or around 1 MAR 2011, LTC Finfrock was speaking with me out on the back deck at the POTF bragging he had just received a double bed in order to have a "more hospitable CHU" while he was talking about Robbie. Again, this is not a consistent statement for a man who is not supposedly pursuing an illicit relationship, unless he was lying or covering up his intent. It was brought to my attention that reports from the SPOC included: sitting at Robbie's desk assessing all of its contents and a specific event where he was analyzing the SPOC contracts which reportedly made LTC Rieka Stroh very upset and sparked another confrontation. LTC Stroh, it was reported to me by MAJ Rosario, had officially demanded that he cease and desist his unwanted and unneeded presence at the SPOC. She changed the cipher locks on the doors. LTC Finfrock largely did stay away from the SPOC premises after LTC Stroh demanded it, but it began to emerge that his tactics changed. The previous lie about LTC Finfrock's "chance" encounter (telling me he couldn't find parking) was of more emergent concern. While the primary staff had conducted previous conversations about other statements that did not pass comparison, this particular event sparked a variety of conversations by the primary staff about concerns of his engagement of what would be interpreted as "stalking" behavior. In these conversations, MAJ Rosario reported that LTC Cox had commented in conversations with him that LTC Finfrock was found to be loitering in an area neighboring the SPOC where this individual, Robbie, worked. The conversation included reports that he would wait out there for hours on end and strike up conversations with known employees of the SPOC and fall in step with them to presumably give him the appearance of "reasonable cause" to be present on SPOC property. On or around 7 MAR, I went over personally to share my concerns (see statement on anger management). His role play and physical contact with me prompted me to contact LTC Stroh. LTC Stroh shared more detail about their encounter (which was after a hail and farewell over at the Freedom Rest). My concerns were both mortal embarrassment of his behavior and my personal apology and my concern that his behavior could turn from threatening (see future section) and possible direct action. This is where LTC Stroh shared more detail about their encounter where she barred him from being present at the SPOC, telling her that he was of the opinion that he and Robbie were "soulmates". She also stated he began crying during the confrontation, complaining that his marriage was falling apart. I shared with LTC Stroh my professional concerns for her safety and the safety of her employees. It was my professional assessment that LTC Finfrock demonstrated all the signs of mental instability and was entering into a zone where he could potentially harm others and/or himself. LTC Stroh shared with me she had instituted control measures (constant buddy teams and accountability drills and door watch) and rehearsals for "lone shooter" drills, which demonstrated to me her appreciation for the perceived threat.

ASSESSMENT OF MENTAL HEALTH:

In my civilian job, I am a firefighter/paramedic with 12 years experience in pre-hospital emergency management. Paramedic school requires training in identification of pre-hospital psychological emergencies. In my experience, I would estimate involvement in the institution of over one hundred 72 hour mental health holds. In Colorado, police can institute them, or a paramedic with a doctor's consent. If I decide if a patient I am in contact with exhibits behavior that is self destructive in nature, I am authorized to request the mental health evaluation. Police frequently look to my expertise before implementing one. If this

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT

 DM

PAGE 2 OF 3 PAGES

9. STATEMENT (Continued)

this patient over to behavior health. LTC Finrock is facing the end of a two decade marriage with financial impacts, he had reported to me his children weren't talking to him, and he was now watching impacts to his career. Combined with the shock that his perceived relationship with Robbie was non-existent, and his propensity to pathologically lie, I would want him evaluated for a psychotic break; a departure from reality. It is my assessment any reasonable and prudent health or law enforcement professional would evaluate this situation the same way. After the Fort Hood incident, we are instructed to be vigilant for these behaviors.

DERELICTION OF DUTY:

There are two primary known derelictions of duty that occurred during this time period. During the 25 FEB 2011 Day or Organized demonstration, LTC Finrock abandoned SSG Ruhl and SPC Tran who had accompanied him over to FOB Union III in order to come back by himself. SSG Ruhl reportedly was suffering from an injured back, but LTC Finrock stated that he was needed back and that the troops would get back "whenever they can". More importantly, the situation that was of most concern was his deliberate violation of the order 11-01 which states that concurrence of the POTF commander was required on all MISO(PSYOP) product. LTC Finrock would advertise that "only I can push product as the POTF commander". At some point early in the rotation, it came to my attention that LTC Finrock not only was not reviewing product, he was having 1LT Knutson, MAJ Rosario, and CSM Lindung review it and send it to his email box so he could simply hit the "send" button. This was corroborated with questions from J39 and LTC Cox that several products would arrive within seconds of each other, suggesting that someone else had reviewed the product and stored it for him. There was also anecdotal reporting that he had given 1LT Knutson his logon and password information so she could do the product in his place. I counseled 1LT Knutson obliquely (not assuming that it was fact) with the statement "you could get into serious trouble if it is discovered that you have been logging on as LTC Finrock, regardless of whether he ordered you to. Do not do it." It is my belief that if this is discovered as a fact in this investigation that 1LT Knutson would have only done this out of profound fear for her career and implications as she would return under LTC Finrock's influence after we are de-mobilized. Regardless, no reasonable and prudent person would ever believe that LTC Finrock was executing his specific responsibility of product review; he was not at the POTF the preponderance of the time and MAJ Rosario, CSM Lindung, and 1LT Knutson were stating that they were approving the product - despite LTC Finrock's statements of implicit understanding that the order required him alone to be the product concurrence authority.

FEAR OF RETRIBUTION/ANGER MANAGEMENT DISORDER:

It is my specific stated concern that LTC Finrock has demonstrated retributive behavior in the past (he grabbed me by the throat on or around 7 MAR 2011 after an IOWG while he role played out what he would like to do to SPOC personnel "...I need to get payback and vengeance on some of those fuckers in the SPOC...God damn Puritans..."). We are mobilized reservists that will return to a MACOM that is still under his influence. My OER is due by him right now, and he will have access to this report. He also has many long time colleagues within USACAPOC that he may influence. Based on these events, it is my intent to transfer out of this command immediately upon my return unless he is removed summarily from USACAPOC and provisions are specifically taken by USACAPOC to protect those who are submitting statements in this investigation.

AFFIDAVIT

I, David Pierce Mann, HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1, AND ENDS ON PAGE 3. I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.

MANN, DAVID, PIERCE, 1086192108

(Signature of Person Making Statement)

WITNESSES:

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to administer oaths, this 29 day of MAR, 2011 at VBC, POTF, Camp 1

Michael S. Graese

(Signature of Person Administering Oath)

Michael S. Graese

(Typed Name of Person Administering Oath)

15-6 Investigating Officer

(Authority To Administer Oaths)

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT

DM

PAGE 3 OF 3 PAGES

**SWORN STATEMENT**

For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is PMG.

**PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT**

**AUTHORITY:** Title 10, USC Section 301; Title 5, USC Section 2951; E.O. 9397 Social Security Number (SSN).

**PRINCIPAL PURPOSE:** To document potential criminal activity involving the U.S. Army, and to allow Army officials to maintain discipline, law and order through investigation of complaints and incidents.

**ROUTINE USES:** Information provided may be further disclosed to federal, state, local, and foreign government law enforcement agencies, prosecutors, courts, child protective services, victims, witnesses, the Department of Veterans Affairs, and the Office of Personnel Management. Information provided may be used for determinations regarding judicial or non-judicial punishment, other administrative disciplinary actions, security clearances, recruitment, retention, placement, and other personnel actions.

**DISCLOSURE:** Disclosure of your SSN and other information is voluntary.

1. LOCATION 14 POTF-IJZ	2. DATE (YYYYMMDD) 2011/03/30	3. TIME	4. FILE NUMBER
5. LAST NAME, FIRST NAME, MIDDLE NAME Rosario, Pedro Luis	6. SSN 582-91-7459	7. GRADE/STATUS O-4	
8. ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS APO AE 09342			

9. I, Pedro Rosario, WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT UNDER OATH:

Physical and emotional abuse:

I am unable to accurately account for the number of times LTC Paul Finfrock threatened to inflict bodily harm on his subordinates and peers. It would suffice to say that it was done daily and repeatedly. I can recall four specific occurrences.

- On one occasion LTC Finfrock was asked a question regarding signature authority pertaining to computer equipment by CW3 Vane Simmons. The question was routine and of very little consequence "Sir, does LTC Cox have O-6 signature authority since Col Matter is in Germany?" LTC Paul Finfrock became enraged, his face was visibly red and stated if you mention that no time in grade junior LTC I will punch you in the throat and stab that LTC they will never find the bodies because I will dump them in the lake. LTC Finfrock was referring to LTC John Cox, J39 PSYOP chief.
- On another occasion SGT Kim presented a PSYOP product to LTC Paul Finfrock. Again he became enraged and stated that he was going to come over his desk and punch him in the throat. The soldier was visibly upset and I could observe his taking several steps back from the desk of the commander.
- On another occasion LTC Paul Finfrock became enraged over an email that was sent by MAJ Dominic Dinh. This email was an invitation to attend a BBQ at the offices of the J39 IO located at the USF-I palace. The email was specific and detailed, it clearly stated the time and place of the BBQ. MAJ Dominic Dinh entered the command trailer as he normally does to check in with the commander and was greeted by the commander holding a knife and screaming at him. LTC Paul Finfrock stated that if you send me another email without the bottom line up front I'm going to fucking stab you. LTC Paul Finfrock lunged forward in his chair pointing his knife in the direction of MAJ Dinh. Based on my training and experience as a law enforcement officer I interpreted his verbal and physical actions as a real and imminent threat to MAJ Dominic Dinh's person.
- During our pre mobilization training at FT Hunter Liggett California I witnessed LTC Paul Finfrock assault LTC Joel Droba. There had been a running dispute between the two officers for several days. The dispute can clearly be surmised as a fundamental leadership style conflict, they never agreed on anything and they were continuously attempting to outperform and out maneuver each other. At one point while on a training range LTC Paul Finfrock became enraged due to the actions of LTC Joel Droba. He approached LTC Droba spinning his person around striking him in the chest repeatedly with an open hand in a jabbing motion fingers extended.

*Nothing follows on this page*

10. EXHIBIT	11. INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT PCR	PAGE 1 OF <u>3</u> PAGES
-------------	--	--------------------------

ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF \_\_\_\_\_ TAKEN AT \_\_\_\_\_ DATED \_\_\_\_\_"

THE BOTTOM OF EACH ADDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR THE INITIALS OF THE PERSON MAKING THE STATEMENT, AND PAGE NUMBER MUST BE INDICATED.

*EX. I*

STATEMENT OF Pedro Rosario TAKEN AT 14 POTF-IZ DATED 2011/03/30

9. STATEMENT (Continued)

Work environment:

LTC Paul Finfrock was unable to keep up with the approval process of PSYOP products. It quickly became apparent to all involved in the process that he was lost and was not picking up what was expected of a POTF commander. PSYOP products are on a tight distribution time line and are time sensitive. When I asked LTC Paul Finfrock to push products so we could make our deadline he often responded with "I'm ether the POTF commander or I'm the guy who pushes products" It became painfully apparent that we were failing to meet the purpose of our operation as a POTF. During this time period I learned that LT Tina Knutson had been ordered to log on to LTC Paul Finfrock computer using his SIPRNET login and password. He further instructed her to confirm and send PSYOP products on his behalf. I immediately became alarmed at this practice. This violates J6 computer user privileges and policies and is inappropriate for LTC Paul Finfrock to give such order. At this point I ordered CW3 Vane Simmons to grant access to the POTF-IZ Commanders mail box to myself, LT Tina Knutson and CSM Christopher Lindung. Collectively we would be able to assist LTC Paul Finfrock and meet all operational time lines. We would be able to monitor, pre-screen and make recommendations. I informed LTC Paul Finfrock that this would not be occurring anymore and that I would handle all product approvals. LTC Finfrock then ordered me to leave one or two products in the reviewed mailbox so he could send them and make it look like he had done them. I am of the opinion that he ordered LT Knutson to push products as to avert his peers from realizing that he was not doing his job. I would be remiss if I failed to explain that we were unable to find LTC Paul Finfrock during the working hours often I would spend countless time calling around attempting to locate him to ensure products were approved. He often missed scheduled meetings and appeared to be more interested in the operations of the SPOC versus the POTF. On a good day we were lucky to have the commander available for approximately one hour.

During pre mobilization training at Ft Hunter Liggett LTC Paul Finfrock was removed from the firing range for a safety violation. I was not on the firing range when the incident occurred but could over hear and see the commotion on the firing line. The range safety officer repeatedly ordered the commander off the range but he would not obey the orders of the range safety officer. He later stated that the range safety officer was making him nervous rendering him unable to zero or qualify with his weapon. During our stay at FT. Hunter Liggett LTC Paul Finfrock had many disagreements with the staff to include berating enlisted instructors in front of the class during their block of instruction. Often the comments ranged along the lines of I have been in combat and killed people and these fools have never left the US. I agree that most of the instructors had not served in combat and that the instruction lacked substance but no one deserves to be humiliated in such a way.

On the day of rage 25 February 2011 LTC Paul Finfrock refused council from CSM Lindung and myself and abandoned his post as POTF commander. He alleged that he had been ordered by a general officer to take a squad level element on to the streets of Baghdad. I was left to command all other PSYOP elements in country and preposition personnel in anticipation of the impending day of rage. LTC Paul Finfrock was gone from the POTF for approximately 4 days; communications were at best limited if not challenged.

SPOC:

LTC Paul Finfrock would often make comments about his soul mate being a contractor whom he had met at the SPOC. I later learned that her name was Robbi Harris. On the limited occasion when he would show up for work, LTC Finfrock would spend countless hours walking around the POTF grounds talking about Miss Harris with little to no interest in our operational mission. Miss Harris became all that he could talk about, to include telling us about how he had converted his room into a bachelor pad and had managed to obtain a full size bed in order to spend quality time with Miss Harris. He was not discrete with his conversation about Miss Harris he would converse with anyone available enlisted or officer junior or senior. He would often reconcile his desire for Miss Harris by explaining that his wife had granted him permission to date since they were allegedly getting divorced.

*Nothing follows on this page*

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT

*PRR*

PAGE 2 OF 3 PAGES

9. STATEMENT (Continued)

LTC Finfrock obsessed over the SPOC's operational relationship with the POTF and why he was not in command of the SPOC. He often would explain that LTC Stroh was an ineffective commander and he was going to get her back for having asked him to leave the SPOC area of work. He was asked to stop visiting the SPOC because he was affecting the mission by distracting the employees of the SPOC. LTC Finfrock told me "I'm too big of a personality" LTC Stroh does not know how to handle me and she feels overwhelmed by me. He stated that he would personally drive her to airport when he got her relieved of her job. Then he would go on to state it would be revenge time on the SPOC personnel. It was an obsession that consumed his day; he would often brag that he had derailed any meetings or plans LTC Stroh had been working on. On one occasion he alleged that he had high jacked a meeting in which LTC Stroh had been briefing MG Bartell. LTC Finfrock stated I made her look stupid and the more I do that they will realize she is ineffective and send her home. He alleged that Col Sullivan shared his same concerns about LTC Stroh and that it was just a matter of time before she would be removed. On two separate occasions I had a conversation with LTC Stroh regarding LTC Finfrock excessive expenditure of time at the SPOC. It had become a distraction to her work environment and it was impossible for the POTF to continue to approve products and meet our deadlines.

On the night of 22 March 2011 I was ordered to find LTC Finfrock and have him report to BG Garretts office. We were unable to locate him for approximately three hours. Upon locating him he was directed to call BG Garrets aide CPT Mark Boychak. LTC Finfrock was directed to report to BG Garrett at his residence. Upon completing his meeting with BG Garrett, LTC Finfrock stated that this was a good visit, "Garrett needed some help with his PTSD issues and he called me because he knows I have a lot of experience with these issues."

Core Pathways was often a topic of conversation with LTC Finfrock. He asked me to attend this training several times but I declined. On numerous occasions I could observe him on his work computer working on what appeared to be a Pathways forum.

I fully expect that after this statement is made available to LTC Paul Finfrock and members of the 7POG command staff I will face retaliation in the form of denial of advancement and future opportunities to command. The culture of the army reserves is such that AGR personnel are considered a social class above those of us who are traditional reserve soldiers.

*Nothing follow on this page*

AFFIDAVIT

I, Pedro Rosario, HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1, AND ENDS ON PAGE 3. I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.

*[Handwritten Signature]*

(Signature of Person Making Statement)

WITNESSES:

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to administer oaths, this 30 day of March, 11

at VBC POTF Campground

*[Handwritten Signature]*

(Signature of Person Administering Oath)

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

Michael S. Gross

(Typed Name of Person Administering Oath)

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

15-6 Investigator of fact

(Authority To Administer Oaths)

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT  
PR



**SWORN STATEMENT**

For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is PMG.

**PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT**

**AUTHORITY:** Title 10, USC Section 301; Title 5, USC Section 2951; E.O. 9397 Social Security Number (SSN).

**PRINCIPAL PURPOSE:** To document potential criminal activity involving the U.S. Army, and to allow Army officials to maintain discipline, law and order through investigation of complaints and incidents.

**ROUTINE USES:** information provided may be further disclosed to federal, state, local, and foreign government law enforcement agencies, prosecutors, courts, child protective services, victims, witnesses, the Department of Veterans Affairs, and the Office of Personnel Management. Information provided may be used for determinations regarding judicial or non-judicial punishment, other administrative disciplinary actions, security clearances, recruitment, retention, placement, and other personnel actions.


**DISCLOSURE:** Disclosure of your SSN and other information is voluntary.

1. LOCATION CAMP LIBERTY, IRAQ	2. DATE (YYYYMMDD) 2011/03/27	3. TIME 1558	4. FILE NUMBER
5. LAST NAME, FIRST NAME, MIDDLE NAME BUHACOFF, JONATHAN ALEXANDER	6. SSN 124-76-1750	7. GRADE/STATUS CPT	
8. ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS 4/304 TPDD, 14TH PSYOP TASK FORCE, CAMP VICTORY APO AE 09342			

9. I, JONATHAN ALEXANDER BUHACOFF, WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT UNDER OATH:

I first met LTC Finrock when he was the DCO of the 7th PSYOP Group, but I didn't really get to know him until he became my battalion commander and my company began to prepare for this mobilization around June of 2010. In September and October of 2010 the battalion trained at Camp Parks, CA and Ft Hunter-Liggett, CA, where I had daily interaction with LTC Finrock. In January of 2011 the battalion mobilized at Ft Dix, NJ, where again I had daily interaction with LTC Finrock until my detachment arrived at Camp Liberty. Since then I have only seen LTC Finrock occasionally. Most of our business is naturally handled by email and phone through his staff, the same as the other detachments. My perception of LTC Finrock between June of 2010 and the present is that he is friendly, genuinely cares for Soldiers, a natural leader. When he talks, people listen. He often told the battalion that things will naturally get messed up down range but that as long as we kept to "legal, moral, ethical" we will be alright in the end. He fights for the welfare of Soldiers under his command and aims to get the maximum training value out of every event. At Camp Parks the training schedule was exhausting, so after it was done, one of the last nights there, he arranged for us to have a party at the MWR and allow everyone to relax. That was a huge boost to everyone's morale. At Ft Hunter Liggett there was a rule that all Soldiers in training must walk with their weapons "green" (clear, no magazine) yet clear the weapons before entering barracks and dining facilities. It didn't make any sense for the Soldiers to learn the motion of clearing the weapons without the button-press to release the magazine, so LTC Finrock talked with the training center commander and persuaded him to change the rule to allow our battalion to walk with empty magazines inserted. The command climate under LTC Finrock has been generally positive. I only have three stories to share: The time that LTC Finrock undermined my subordinates' confidence in me, the complaints I've heard from his staff, and the time he told me about his divorce and the coffee lady.

1. In late February, just one or two weeks after the TOA from the outgoing unit, someone from the division G7 staff sent an email directly to one of my subordinates asking for a "black PSYOP" product for some purpose. I don't remember who exactly received the email. The team leader notified me of the request, and I immediately said that the OPORD is very clear about what we're authorized to do and "black PSYOP" is not in there. I directed the team leader not to act on the request. I spoke with the person at G7 who sent the email and explained the same to him. I also spoke to him about his intent to determine to what extent I can support him. I had not yet reached a conclusion on what I would do. The following night, LTC Finrock and MAJ Rosario visited my headquarters and, in front of my NCOIC, the team leader, and the intel analyst, and possibly one other Soldier, LTC Finrock engaged in an hour-long rant about how I can go to jail just because someone who I barely even know sent an email to someone other than myself and mentioned my name and the words "black PSYOP" - even if I hadn't actually done anything wrong. I don't remember everything he said that night, but I do remember that at some point the monologue touched on UFO's, which is something that my NCOIC and I still joke about to this day.

10. EXHIBIT	11. INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT  JB	PAGE 1 OF <u>3</u> PAGES
-------------	---	--------------------------

ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF \_\_\_\_\_ TAKEN AT \_\_\_\_\_ DATED \_\_\_\_\_"

THE BOTTOM OF EACH ADDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR THE INITIALS OF THE PERSON MAKING THE STATEMENT, AND PAGE NUMBER MUST BE INDICATED.

*EX. 3*

STATEMENT OF JONATHAN A. BUHACOFF TAKEN AT CAMP LIBERTY DATED 2011/03/27

## 9. STATEMENT (Continued)

I don't mind being corrected or counseled, and in fact LTC Finfrock has done both with me in the past, but his action that night was inappropriate because he undermined my subordinates' confidence in me. It took a month to fully regain the trust of the team leader and lower enlisted Soldiers who were in that room – mostly because everything was going well so there weren't many opportunities to visibly make a call during a crisis and be proven "right" later.

How did LTC Finfrock know about the email? Apparently, he previously directed 2LT Aldama, the BN S2, to tell PFC Ghali, my intel analyst, to report on everything that was going on in my detachment. I don't know the reason for this, but I fixed it by explaining to the PFC about the difference between chains of support and chains of command, and what kinds of conversations happen in each one.

2. I have visited the BN offices only a few times but I have seen MAJ Rosario, CPT Lin, 1LT Knutson, 2LT Aldama, and SGM Lindung react to LTC Finfrock's presence or tell stories about something he said or did that were outlandish. I don't remember all the details. One time I was in the BN office while LTC Finfrock was away on a trip that lasted a few days. All of these individuals made remarks about how relaxed and productive they have been while LTC Finfrock was away. Someone wished that he would extend his trip.

I frequently see 1LT Knutson and 2LT Aldama eating lunch at the Camp Liberty DFAC, even though the Camp Victory DFAC is closer to their office and has more choices. They told me that the reason they come to the Camp Liberty DFAC is to get away from the office. The trip takes a little longer and they are not likely to run into anyone from the office at the Camp Liberty DFAC. They never say much about what actually goes on at the office; they just say they don't like it. 1LT Knutson says she is bored and frustrated because she is underutilized. 2LT Aldama doesn't complain to me but seems to agree with what 1LT Knutson says about the office.

I was surprised and disappointed because I didn't expect LTC Finfrock to cause such an atmosphere. During my first tour in Afghanistan in 2006, I was on the staff of another BN. I believe that commander had "borderline personality disorder" and he created a terrible command climate. It was so bad that the S3, a major in his late forties, actually cried in the office – twice. We also had a company commander in that tour who harassed the female soldiers assigned to him and had previously been relieved from command during a tour in Iraq for the same reason. By the end of year, the company commander and the battalion commander were both relieved. In early 2010 when the mobilization roster was still being assembled, LTC Finfrock asked me what position I wanted on this deployment. I told him about my 2006 deployment and he promised to me that the climate in this tour will be normal. Then he offered me a position on his battalion staff. I chose to stay in my current position partly so I could have more control over the climate where I work, because of that first tour.

3. On the night of 21 March I was in my office when LTC Finfrock came and stayed for a while. He seemed to be in a good mood when he greeted me and one Soldier who was there on CQ duty. After a short while he announced that he was getting a divorce. He told us a story about his marriage and how he could see the divorce coming and that his wife finally asked for it on Valentine's Day last month. Then he told us about a lady that he's been seeing – drinking coffee with her occasionally – and how she has gone through a divorce herself and has survived her parent's own divorce so she was a great source of information for what is important during a divorce, for example that both parents should still put the kids first. He told us that he and his wife are coasting through the formalities because they get along great and it's all about the kids. Then he said that some people were accusing him of having an inappropriate relationship with the coffee lady but that it was unfounded because he is getting a divorce and he genuinely likes her company, as a friend, and values her experience and insight into his situation, and that he feels he can tell her anything. He said that he did nothing more than talk to her. Then he showed us a story he's been writing about a pair of high school boys in Texas. The story was not finished, he only had a few pages, but it was very lively and reminded me of the style of Mark Twain. It was very good and sounded just like LTC Finfrock telling a story.

I could tell something was wrong because of the gush of information. I know the Soldier could tell something was wrong too. LTC Finfrock left after showing us his story.

Nothing follows.

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT



JB

PAGE 2 OF 3 PAGES

9. STATEMENT (Continued)

This section not used.

AFFIDAVIT

I, JONATHAN ALEXANDER BUHACOFF, HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1, AND ENDS ON PAGE 2. I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.

BUHACOFF, JONATHAN, ALEXANDER, 11403741  
(Signature of Person Making Statement)

WITNESSES:

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to administer oaths, this 29 day of MAR, 2011

at VBC, POTF Compound

Michael S. Gause  
(Signature of Person Administering Oath)

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

Michael S. Gause  
(Typed Name of Person Administering Oath)

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

15-6 Investigative officer  
(Authority To Administer Oaths)

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT

JB

PAGE 3<sup>JB</sup> OF 3 PAGES

## SWORN STATEMENT

For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is PMG.

### PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT

**AUTHORITY:** Title 10, USC Section 301; Title 5, USC Section 2951; E.O. 9397 Social Security Number (SSN).

**PRINCIPAL PURPOSE:** To document potential criminal activity involving the U.S. Army, and to allow Army officials to maintain discipline, law and order through investigation of complaints and incidents.

**ROUTINE USES:** Information provided may be further disclosed to federal, state, local, and foreign government law enforcement agencies, prosecutors, courts, child protective services, victims, witnesses, the Department of Veterans Affairs, and the Office of Personnel Management. Information provided may be used for determinations regarding judicial or non-judicial punishment, other administrative disciplinary actions, security clearances, recruitment, retention, placement, and other personnel actions.

**DISCLOSURE:** Disclosure of your SSN and other information is voluntary.

1. LOCATION Iraq - OND	2. DATE (YYYYMMDD) 2011/03/28	3. TIME	4. FILE NUMBER
5. LAST NAME, FIRST NAME, MIDDLE NAME Chenoweth, Shawn Ray	6. SSN 523-25-3834	7. GRADE/STATUS O-3	
8. ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS TF-14 POTF-IZ			

9. I, Shawn Chenoweth, WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT UNDER OATH:

In regards to the conduct of LTC Finfrock: upfront I would like to note that in the short time I worked with LTC Finfrock in garrison I was impressed. He was a good commander with a solid focus on training for the fight, which I appreciated. The staff he had assembled for this rotation is impressive. My only concern was for his often too personality driven command decisions. For example: the act of creating a DCO position then appointing a MAJ with no command time, though capable, over an equally capable senior MAJ with vast command time. Although handled professionally by the staff it was inappropriate and based solely on personality. Oddities in command such as this became exacerbated when we arrived in country. LTC Finfrock was to replace LTC Barger as POTF Commander. I know LTC Barger to be a very capable and competent soldier and was my first commander. He was the only person from USCAPOC that attended my commissioning ceremony from Federal OCS as an Infantry Officer; this speaks to his leadership focus. LTC Barger was very engaged in the fight according to our counterparts at USF-I; however LTC Finfrock spent almost no time with LTC Barger during the RIP. I know this created frustration in LTC Barger as he was constantly trying to educate LTC Finfrock on POTF operations but LTC Finfrock was generally absent. This set the conditions for the general frustration I had with LTC Finfrock's performance. It often seemed he did not know his job. This created several issues that negatively affected operations, as mentioned earlier the staff he assembled for this deployment is impressive, the staff was able to overcome these issue in spite of him. LTC Finfrock had mentioned to me on numerous occasions that his wife was divorcing him and that his personal life was for all extents and purposes collapsing. I can appreciate the challenge of feeling helpless as one's life implodes. However we are forward war fighters and as his performance became continually erratic I had more animosity towards him and less tolerance for his oddities that effected operations.

1. I first met LTC Finfrock at FT Hunter Liggett California in 2010OCT. He was the Commander of the 14 POB under 7 POG mobilizing for Iraq. I had transferred out of the 324th TPC under 14th POB in January 2010 after I moved to the east coast. I was at FT Hunter Liggett with the 11th POB under 2 POG, commanded by LTC Droba, training for an Afghanistan rotation that was later cancelled. The 11th and the 14th were co-training when a incident occurred between LTC Finfrock and LTC Droba. There had been friction between the two commanders as their leadership styles were vastly different. This came to a head during a field problem. The 2 battalions had mixed to form several chalks for various lanes. I was the dismount in LTC Droba's truck. I was eating chow in the back of the truck when I noticed LTC Droba was inappropriately making unnecessary corrections to a 14th battalion detachment getting ready to conduct the next lane. I remember thinking this was not going to go over well as LTC Finfrock had already warned LTC Droba on numerous occasions to not interfere with his battalion. LTC Droba returned to our truck and was leaning in speaking to me as I heated an MRE when another truck screeched up next to us. LTC Finfrock exited this truck in a rage, grabbed LTC Droba's shoulder, spun him around, got right next to LTC Droba's face with a finger poke in the chest warning to stop interfering with his battalion. LTC Droba slapped the finger off his chest saying to 'get your hands off me.' At that time the gunner and my self exited the truck and instructed on lookers to find somewhere else to be. The two argued a bit then calmed down and were laughing shortly after as LTC Finfrock walked away. //----- NOTHING FOLLOWS ON THIS PAGE -----//

10. EXHIBIT	11. INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT <div style="text-align: center;">SC</div>	PAGE 1 OF <u>2</u> PAGES
-------------	--	--------------------------

ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF \_\_\_\_\_ TAKEN AT \_\_\_\_\_ DATED \_\_\_\_\_"

THE BOTTOM OF EACH ADDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR THE INITIALS OF THE PERSON MAKING THE STATEMENT, AND PAGE NUMBER MUST BE INDICATED.

*EX. K*

9. STATEMENT (Continued)

I have heard this story over exaggerated by soldiers across both battalions, but this is what happened, there was no other physical contact.

2. A few days before Thanksgiving I was notified that I would be laterally transferred back to 7 POG and the 14th POB specifically for the OND deployment. In January at FT Dix I was informed I would be filling the role of Assistant S3, and later would also be acting as the POTF XO. Although XO is a complimentary gesture there are numerous officers that are far senior to me, again I felt this was a personality driven decision that I was uncomfortable with but carried out. It also created professional issues as one of my first goals was to establish a POTF wide battle rhythm, which proved to be so difficult, with LTC Finfrock's erratic maneuvers, that I had to recommend assigning LT Knutson to him under the cover of Current Ops as an attempt to track his movements, as he would get angry with staff when he missed meetings even when he was well informed of the meeting. As the POTF commander his primary function is to review, approve, and push PSYOP products to the USF-I J39. On a weekly basis we had issues with product approval getting backed up because of LTC Finfrock's inability to focus on the task at hand. Additionally a habit formed were LTC Finfrock would bring an individual with him to various meetings to talk on subject that he did not know, which quickly became evident was quite vast as a result of the absent RIP, and the general disengagement in the operations.

3. LTC Finfrock had a habit during meetings of making comments that he would stab a briefer when briefing bad news, at one point I did see him show a knife and make a stabbing gesture while making these comments. These were never directed at me, but I also never took these to be serious threats. More as a war fighter forward rhetoric used to make a point that the particular issue needed quick resolution.

4. 25FEB2011 was coined to be the 'day of Rage' in Iraq, the intent of the Iraqi's was to show the GoI that they are accountable to those who elected them. To that end the POTF was tasked to provide a 3x man PSYOP element to support operations at FOB Union 3. LTC Finfrock decided that he needed to take charge of this element. It was an embarrassment to see the Task Force commander take control of a 3x man element and despite numerous objections he took this element out any way. He stated that he was 'the only one that could pull this mission off,' which was blatantly untrue. I believe he was doing this as a sort of glory grab but do not know his true motivations. Shortly after arriving at FOB Union 3 he returned alone leaving the other 2x soldier at FOB Union 3. At this time I began to notice LTC Finfrock had a habit of trying to create perceptions that were complimentary to his ego, but often untrue.

5. After LTC Finfrock told me of his impending divorce he attempted to engage me several times about his personal life. However I would attempt to avoid this topic as I do not feel comfortable knowing about my commanders collapsing personal life. I would avoid personal conversations and attempt to change the subject to battlefield issues. I did note that he spent and inordinate amount of time at the SPOC and began speaking about a female individual there in affectionate terms. Again I avoided these conversations by commenting to be careful as deployments are rumor breeding grounds, true or not, and that the reputation of this POTF and all the excellent soldiers assembled here are inherently tied to his actions as the commander.

//----- END OF STATEMENT -----//

AFFIDAVIT

I, Shawn Chenoweth, HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT

WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1, AND ENDS ON PAGE 2. I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.

CHENOWETH, SHAWN, RAY, 1272354053

(Signature of Person Making Statement)

WITNESSES:

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to administer oaths, this 29 day of MAR, 2011

at VBC PUTC Complex

Michael S. Guesse

(Signature of Person Administering Oath)

Michael S. Guesse

(Typed Name of Person Administering Oath)

15-6 Investigating Officer

(Authority To Administer Oaths)

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT

SC

PAGE 2 OF 2 PAGES

## SWORN STATEMENT

For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is PMG.

### PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT

**AUTHORITY:** Title 10, USC Section 301; Title 5, USC Section 2951; E.O. 9397 Social Security Number (SSN).

**PRINCIPAL PURPOSE:** To document potential criminal activity involving the U.S. Army, and to allow Army officials to maintain discipline, law and order through investigation of complaints and incidents.

**ROUTINE USES:** Information provided may be further disclosed to federal, state, local, and foreign government law enforcement agencies, prosecutors, courts, child protective services, victims, witnesses, the Department of Veterans Affairs, and the Office of Personnel Management. Information provided may be used for determinations regarding judicial or non-judicial punishment, other administrative disciplinary actions, security clearances, recruitment, retention, placement, and other personnel actions.

**DISCLOSURE:** Disclosure of your SSN and other information is voluntary.

1. LOCATION VBC - Iraq	2. DATE (YYYYMMDD) 2011/03/27	3. TIME 1300	4. FILE NUMBER
5. LAST NAME, FIRST NAME, MIDDLE NAME HUSBAND, ELISHA, AMANDA	6. SSN 449-71-8344	7. GRADE/STATUS O-3/CPT	
8. ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS Trans-Regional Web Initiative (TRWI), 14th POTF - IZ, APO AE 09342			

9. I, Elisha A. Husband, WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT UNDER OATH:

The Trans-Regional Web Initiative (TRWI) is one of the enabler sections of the 14th POTF-IZ and is OPCON to them as well. My office is located separately from the POTF-IZ. I have contact with the POTF through emails usually everyday with the exception of Thursdays because they approve my products and every week on Monday I meet with the command and staff member to attend their Super BUB meetings.

When the 14th POTF arrived they scheduled for the command, staff and enabler sections to meet every day for one week until they worked out all the issues that comes when first arriving to country. At these meetings they discussed logistical issues, communication/signal issues, what each section needed and what each section was doing. After that week my sections and the other enablers were scheduled to meet with them only on Mondays.

At these meetings, LTC Finfrock was given a paper copy of the slides. The slides were not being presented on the TV monitor because there was an issue hooking it up at that time. During these meeting staff members spoke about their SIPR printers and computers not working. LTC Finfrock questioned CW3 Simmons about these issues. Days after these issues weren't resolved he would pull out his knife and set it on the table as if he was saying take care of it and sometimes he would hold it in his hand as he spoke, using it like it was his pointer finger. To me it seems as if others in the room took it as a joke. The only one that looked as if he was not amused was CW3 Simmons. I thought that LTC Finfrock was doing it as a joke towards the S-6 but I thought it came off insensitive.

When the S-2, LT Aldama, briefed his section LTC Finfrock asked him for a map so he could see the areas he was talking about. The next day, LT Aldama didn't have the map and LTC Finfrock commented that he wanted to see a map. He said something like he didn't care if it looked like a strip map or didn't look that good he just wanted to see a map. After that he asked the S-2 if he understood. I thought he was asking him that because to me and even my NCOIC it looked like the S-2 was ignoring him. After that meeting, my NCOIC, CPT McDaniel and I were joking about bringing in a map ourselves so the S-2 wouldn't get in trouble because we couldn't believe how he was ignoring LTC Finfrock. At the next meeting he didn't have a map and I remember LTC Finfrock pulling out his knife, opening it, and setting it on the table and saying something like if he didn't see a map and then he didn't finish the statement, he just nodded his head as if he was saying to LT Aldama that he was going to get it. Most of the staff smiled as if it was funny and some moved their heads and eyes as if they were disappointed in LTC Finfrock's behavior. LT Aldama wasn't smiling; he seemed to remain expressionless throughout the whole incident. At the next meeting he had the map and LTC Finfrock and other staff members (I don't remember who) took notice by commenting things like, "he got the map".

10. EXHIBIT	11. INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT 	PAGE 1 OF <u>3</u> PAGES
-------------	--	--------------------------

ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF \_\_\_\_\_ TAKEN AT \_\_\_\_\_ DATED \_\_\_\_\_"

THE BOTTOM OF EACH ADDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR THE INITIALS OF THE PERSON MAKING THE STATEMENT, AND PAGE NUMBER MUST BE INDICATED.

*EX. 6*

STATEMENT OF Elisha A. Husband TAKEN AT 1300 DATED 2011/10/27

9. STATEMENT (Continued)

The other incident that I noticed was when the S-6, CW3 Simmons, was talking about getting a memorandum signed by LTC Cox. I don't remember what the memorandum was for but I remember CW3 Simmons saying he had to get it signed by LTC Cox because he was the approval authority while COL Matters was gone. LTC Finfrock questioned CW3 Simmons on why an officer of the same rank would be approving something, especially if it had to do with the POTF. I remember CW3 Simmons trying to explain why he thought LTC Cox would approve the memorandum. The incident stood out just because LTC Finfrock seemed very angry about it.

As far a knives at the meetings, there was at least one occasion (I don't remember when) where other people pulled out their knives and set them on the table (I don't remember who but I remember commenting about this to my NCOIC because I thought it was getting stupid).

The atmosphere before the meetings was good. Everyone seemed to get along. When LTC Finfrock comes in the mood changes, it seems to go down. I think it was because the meeting tends to drag out when he starts to delve into what each section is doing.

I have never witnessed LTC Finfrock making inappropriate advances towards anyone nor have ever felt as if LTC Finfrock was making advances towards me. At the IO shop's Hail and Farewell party LTC Finfrock came up behind me and grabbed my holster (the type you wear over your shoulders that cross on your back) from behind and shook me. Then he jabbed CPT McDaniel (who was standing next to me) on her shoulder. I took his behavior as odd because it seems like something your peer would do, if you and your peer had a playful or joking around history. He seemed as if he was trying to be playful but I didn't take it a sexual or inappropriate.

On 1-2 MAR 11, I had issues getting my products back on time. On 01 MAR 11, there was gunfire that came near the POTF and LTC Finfrock said he was doing reports about the incident and that was why the approval was late. On 02 MAR 11, LTC Finfrock said that LT Knudsen didn't prepare the products for him to approve them and he was waiting for her to come in an prep them. My NCOIC call the office around 2000 and she was in the office prepping them for approval. I began receiving the approvals at 2130.

*Nothing follows*

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT

*EAH*

PAGE 2 OF 3 PAGES

STATEMENT OF Elisha A. Husband

TAKEN AT 1300

DATED 2011/03/27

9 STATEMENT (Continued)

*Nothing follows last*

**AFFIDAVIT**

I, Elisha A. Husband, HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1, AND ENDS ON PAGE 2. I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.

*Elisha A. Husband*  
(Signature of Person Making Statement)

WITNESSES:

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to administer oaths, this 27 day of MARCH, 11 at 13:30 at Building 102, VBC

*Michael S. Graese*  
(Signature of Person Administering Oath)

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

Michael S. Graese  
(Typed Name of Person Administering Oath)

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

15-6 Investigating Officer  
(Authority To Administer Oaths)

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT

*EAH*

PAGE 3 OF 3 PAGES



### SWORN STATEMENT

For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is PMG.

#### PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT

**AUTHORITY:** Title 10, USC Section 301; Title 5, USC Section 2951; E.O. 9397 Social Security Number (SSN).  
**PRINCIPAL PURPOSE:** To document potential criminal activity involving the U.S. Army, and to allow Army officials to maintain discipline, law and order through investigation of complaints and incidents.  
**ROUTINE USES:** Information provided may be further disclosed to federal, state, local, and foreign government law enforcement agencies, prosecutors, courts, child protective services, victims, witnesses, the Department of Veterans Affairs, and the Office of Personnel Management. Information provided may be used for determinations regarding judicial or non-judicial punishment, other administrative disciplinary actions, security clearances, recruitment, retention, placement, and other personnel actions.  
**DISCLOSURE:** Disclosure of your SSN and other information is voluntary.

1. LOCATION Camp Victory, APO AE 09342	2. DATE (YYYYMMDD) 2011/03/26	3. TIME	4. FILE NUMBER
5. LAST NAME, FIRST NAME, MIDDLE NAME LIN, AMY S.	6. SSN 626-24-5890	7. GRADE/STATUS CPT/O3	
8. ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS 14th POTF-IZ, APO AE 09342			

9. I, AMY S. LIN, WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT UNDER OATH:

Since the arrival of LTC Paul Finfrock in Iraq, I had minimum interaction with him except for our weekly SUPERBUB on Monday at 1800 or BUB on Wednesday & Friday at 1800. All the meetings were held at the conference room at POTF HQ. During one of the SUPERBUB (approximately 28 FEB 2011), I heard LTC Finfrock made the comments to CW3 Vane Simmons in front of all the staff that he will stab and kill whoever ask another LTC junior to him to sign a memorandum. He can make it happen so that you won't even find the body. In addition, during numerous conversations, I heard LTC Finfrock made the comment that he had no issue killing someone since he killed someone before. These comments often time make me feel uncomfortable and I will walk away quickly form it. More importantly during these conversations, he often got a knife in his hand because knives are often part of the decoration on his office desk.

During my year and a half working with LTC Finfrock, I often hear about the "Pathway" program that he is involved in. By my knowledge, it is a self-help program in Dallas, Texas which is supposed to help individual understand his/her self and improve their lives. LTC Finfrock often recommended the Soldiers/Full Time Unit Staff (FTUS) to attend the program and I was even asked once to attend. I decline the offer right away because I am a very private person and I feel very inappropriate why personal life gets mixed into work. It is to the point which staff were doing "Pathway" training assignment during work hours at the Battalion.

There was also an incident back in August 2010 when my Motor Sergeant, SSG Joseph Evans, was directed to attend the "Pathway" training. SSG Evans did not wanted to attend if he had to pay for it out of his own money, so he was sent to the program under the command 1610 money. The incident was told to both me and MSG Roman after the fact because we were both TDY at Ft. McCoy attending the Unit Movement Course during that time. There are two approving authority at the Battalion for the 1610 in DTS, they are Ms. Shanna Smith (Supervisory Staff Administrator) and CPT Mark Montgomery (Assistant S3/HSC Commander). At one point, it was brought to my attention that they are pending for USACAPOC to approve for funding so Soldiers can attend the program on orders. Ms. Smith was the one that was assisting the LTC Finfrock write up the justification to G8 and Ms. Smith was also involved in the program herself. However, I never saw the final approval for the funding that is why whenever there was an authorization in DTS to attend the "Pathway" training, I will often ignore the authorization because I personally felt that it is inappropriate to use the Army funding for it. My duty as the Battalion SOTS requires me to assist in the processing of the DTS authorization because I have the reviewer access; however, I usually try to stay away from the approval process for those specific authorization. I provided two 1610's as part of this sworn statement. One clearly shows SSG Evans being sent to Pathway. The other does not state Pathway (the 1610 should clearly state the duty description) but I know he attended a Pathway training.

-----NOTHING FOLLOWS ON THIS PAGE-----

10. EXHIBIT	11. INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT AL	PAGE 1 OF 3 PAGES
-------------	---	-------------------

ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF \_\_\_\_\_ TAKEN AT \_\_\_\_\_ DATED \_\_\_\_\_"

THE BOTTOM OF EACH ADDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR THE INITIALS OF THE PERSON MAKING THE STATEMENT, AND PAGE NUMBER MUST BE INDICATED.

STATEMENT OF AMY S. LIN TAKEN AT POTF COMPOUND<sup>18</sup> DATED 2011/03/26

9. STATEMENT (Continued)

On 24 March 2011, both I and MSG Roman were over at Camp Liberty PDD office talking to CPT Jonathan Buhacoff and SFC Roscoe about the 15-6 that was initiated. I advised them during this time, I will not be able to obtain LTC Finfrock's signature for any memo because he was temporarily suspended as the Battalion Commander. I was asked by CPT Buhacoff what the investigation was about and I told him I do not the detail of the investigation. Then CPT Buhacoff asked SFC Roscoe and MSG Roman to depart the office and CPT Buhacoff asked me if the investigation was about "Sex". He briefly mentioned that it was either Sunday/Monday evening (20/21 March 2011) that LTC Finfrock came by his office and was talking about some woman and sex in front of him and two other Soldiers. At that point, I asked CPT Buhacoff to advise the two Soldiers to not say anything and the investigator might come by to interview the Soldiers.

As for physical abuse, I had minimum contact with LTC Finfrock on a daily basis throughout this deployment. The only time I will see him is for signature or unless he visits my office at Motorpool #5. LTC Finfrock had never made any advance at me.

From the point of preparation to RTC, LTC Finfrock often address to the staff that he want this deployment to be a smooth deployment. However, I personally felt that he had made this deployment much harder for the staff. He often liked to make promises to Soldiers without fully understanding the situation. The first two weeks of LTC Finfrock arrival, I was directed to look for furniture so we can make the conference room better looking for the General or special guests to visit. As a new Logistic officer and my first deployment, it was definitely not my kind of idea of things that I will be doing during my deployment. It made question his focus because he seem to care what the office look like instead of the actual mission for the POTF. But as long as I know LTC Finfrock, I noticed that he like to be in control and during a small talk with him last week, he mentioned that he did not understand why SPOC was not under his command and control when all the other fingers (i.e. TRWI, IIA, Fulcra & PDD) are. He told me that he had a conversation with the LTC at SPOC that she is leaving in July and she was concerned that no one is going to back fill her. LTC Finfrock made the comment that they actually do not need to backfill the position and just let him be in charge of SPOC. He was very determined and focus in making that happen. Furthermore, LTC Finfrock often like to have small talk with me about his personal life because I am assisting him with the administrative paperwork for his divorce. I often pretend to listen because he is my Battalion Commander but at time I feel uncomfortable because I don't want to know so much of his personal life.

LTC Finfrock is a person that will hold grudges against individual he does not like. I even had experienced seeing LTC Finfrock assisted in getting a Soldier out of the command quicker because he did not like the Soldier. He is determined to make someone life miserable until they leave and that is why I am very concern for all the Soldiers that are involved in the investigation. The Psychological Operations AGR program for O5 and O6 is a very tight knit group; they often covered and take care of each other. Every deployment for the last five years I had been with 14th PSYOP Battalion, I had noticed that every O5 that had issues during their Battalion deployment in Iraq/Afghanistan had walked away with no repercussion when they return from deployment. It is sad to say that everything simply gets sweep underneath the rug and the individual will just PCS to some other assignment and make the next higher rank. If LTC Finfrock return home and stay within the chain of command of any Soldier that submitted a sworn statement for this investigation, I am afraid that he will make retribution against everyone and to include my husband, 1LT Ted Johnson, who is also an officer with the 301st PSYOP Company (ABN).

Overall, from my experience working with LTC Finfrock, I do believe that currently he is emotionally unstable due to the divorce his wife requested three weeks after he arrived in country. I think his judgment had been fogged up by the emotional pain he is suffering but refuse to admit to others due to his pride of being a Ranger/Special Forces Soldier before. That is why he was trying every attempt to move on with his life and start over again.

-----NOTHING FOLLOWS ON THIS PAGE-----

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT



AL

PAGE 2 OF 3 PAGES

STATEMENT OF AMY S. LIN


TAKEN AT POTF COMPOUND<sup>AL</sup> DATED 2011/03/26

9. STATEMENT (Continued)

-----NOTHING FOLLOWS ON THIS PAGE-----

**AFFIDAVIT**

I, AMY S. LIN, HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1, AND ENDS ON PAGE 3. I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.

LIN, AMY, SAU WAI, 1188121957 

(Signature of Person Making Statement)

WITNESSES:

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to administer oaths, this 29 day of MAR, 11

at VBC POTF Compound

Michael S. Graese

(Signature of Person Administering Oath)

Michael S. Graese

(Typed Name of Person Administering Oath)

15-6 Investigating Officer

(Authority To Administer Oaths)

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT

 AL

PAGE 3 OF 3 PAGES

**SWORN STATEMENT**

For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is PMG.

**PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT**

**AUTHORITY:** Title 10, USC Section 301; Title 5, USC Section 2951; E.O. 9397 Social Security Number (SSN).

**PRINCIPAL PURPOSE:** To document potential criminal activity involving the U.S. Army, and to allow Army officials to maintain discipline, law and order through investigation of complaints and incidents.

**ROUTINE USES:** Information provided may be further disclosed to federal, state, local, and foreign government law enforcement agencies, prosecutors, courts, child protective services, victims, witnesses, the Department of Veterans Affairs, and the Office of Personnel Management. Information provided may be used for determinations regarding judicial or non-judicial punishment, other administrative disciplinary actions, security clearances, recruitment, retention, placement, and other personnel actions.

**DISCLOSURE:** Disclosure of your SSN and other information is voluntary.

1. LOCATION Camp Victory, Baghdad, Iraq	2. DATE (YYYYMMDD) 2011/03/27	3. TIME	4. FILE NUMBER
5. LAST NAME, FIRST NAME, MIDDLE NAME MCDANIEL, RACHEL STIRLING	6. SSN 115-66-7742	7. GRADE/STATUS O-3	
8. ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS			

9. I, Rachel Stirling McDaniel, WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT UNDER OATH:

This statement is in regard to the ongoing investigation of the 14th POTF Commander, LTC Finfrock. During my interactions with LTC Finfrock I found him to be a very boisterous and bold individual. He spoke very highly of himself and it was common for him to use threatening and violent language. He would often make insinuations into causing physical harm to people who would not comply with his wishes. Along with this language, LTC Finfrock would often pull out his knife, open it and either shake it while speaking or simply put his knife on the table sitting open in front of him. At no point in time did I ever feel threatened by this behavior. I personally attribute these actions to his boisterous personality and never believed he would carry out the statements he was making. This behavior was common at the Command and Staff meetings I attended at the POTF. Also during these same meetings it became apparent that there were certain individuals LTC Finfrock favored and those he did not. I took notice to the way LTC Finfrock spoke to the S2 OIC and the S6 OIC in particular. It was apparent that LTC Finfrock did not particularly like these staff members by the way LTC Finfrock spoke to them in front of the staff.

I also had a few individual interactions with LTC Finfrock. During one such interaction he told me several stories from his past. LTC Finfrock had mentioned getting off after an investigation into a death of an individual. LTC Finfrock was expressing his loyal nature to me and made comments pertaining to this investigation and how if one needed him to take care of things he would be there to help. Again, I never felt threatened, I did however walk away from the conversation a little confused finding his statements odd and not sure what to make of them. On another occasion during an individual interaction, LTC Finfrock had asked to see my tattoos. He said he had noticed a cross on my arm and asked to see it closer. He expressed his interest in getting a cross tattoo as well. Again I never felt threatened, however, once again I walked away thinking it was a little odd for him to have noticed my tattoos and then to have asked to take a closer look.

As far as work interactions, the main being that LTC Finfrock is in the approval chain of command for my products, I have not had any significant issues. There was a short period of time approximately 3 weeks ago that there were some significant delays in the product approval timeline which impacted my ability to effectively disseminate my products. During this period I knew that a few staff members had left for Qatar and assumed that the issue was due to a personnel shortage. The issues were remedied shortly there after and I have not had any issues since.

In my personal opinion, none of the issues I have mentioned above were significant enough to warrant grave concern, but simply things I recalled when asked about specific themes of behavior being investigated.

*Nothing Follows*

10. EXHIBIT	11. INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT <i>RS</i>	PAGE 1 OF <u>2</u> PAGES
-------------	--	--------------------------

ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF *RS* TAKEN AT \_\_\_\_\_ DATED \_\_\_\_\_

THE BOTTOM OF EACH ADDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR THE INITIALS OF THE PERSON MAKING THE STATEMENT, AND PAGE NUMBER MUST BE INDICATED.

*EX. N*

9. STATEMENT (Continued)

*Not Used*

**AFFIDAVIT**

I, Rachel Stirling McDaniel, HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1, AND ENDS ON PAGE 2. I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.

*Rachel Stirling McDaniel*  
(Signature of Person Making Statement)

WITNESSES:

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to administer oaths, this 27 day of MARCH, 2011

at VBC, POTF compound

*Michael S. Graese*  
(Signature of Person Administering Oath)

Michael S. Graese  
(Typed Name of Person Administering Oath)

15-6 Investigating Officer  
(Authority To Administer Oaths)

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT

**SWORN STATEMENT**

For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is PMG.

**PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT**

**AUTHORITY:** Title 10, USC Section 301; Title 5, USC Section 2951; E.O. 9397 Social Security Number (SSN).

**PRINCIPAL PURPOSE:** To document potential criminal activity involving the U.S. Army, and to allow Army officials to maintain discipline, law and order through investigation of complaints and incidents.

**ROUTINE USES:** Information provided may be further disclosed to federal, state, local, and foreign government law enforcement agencies, prosecutors, courts, child protective services, victims, witnesses, the Department of Veterans Affairs, and the Office of Personnel Management. Information provided may be used for determinations regarding judicial or non-judicial punishment, other administrative disciplinary actions, security clearances, recruitment, retention, placement, and other personnel actions.

**DISCLOSURE:** Disclosure of your SSN and other information is voluntary.

1. LOCATION Baghdad, Iraq	2. DATE (YYYYMMDD) 2011/03/26	3. TIME 1445	4. FILE NUMBER
5. LAST NAME, FIRST NAME, MIDDLE NAME McQuagge, Erinn Richard	6. SSN 575-45-3116	7. GRADE/STATUS O-3	
8. ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS A Co, 9th MISB(A), Fort Bragg, NC 28310			

9. I, CPT Erinn R. McQuagge, WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT UNDER OATH:

The only event I was personally witness to involving LTC Finfrock with respect to the current AR15-6 investigation was the course of action to use French Village for pre-testing. LTC Finfrock was adamant about going outside of VBC for product pre-testing. The logic behind this was that our current pre-testing procedures of using LN Iraqis on Victory Base Complex (VBC) was producing skewed results because they were influenced by the Americans and the security of VBC. The area LTC Finfrock desired to pre-test in was French Village, which is directly outside of VBC (the actual area where we planned on testing was approximately 100m from VBC). French Village was explained to be cordoned off and consisted of families of Iraqi Security Forces (ISF), which was the stated fault with our current pre-testing procedures.


SFC Moore and I proceeded to research the requirements to leave the gate and go to French Village- which the PDC did not meet due to a lack of equipment and a partner ISF unit. The PDC was not equipped with armored vehicles, communications equipment, medical equipment, vehicle recovery equipment, or any crew-served weapons. I was under increasing pressure to leave VBC, and at one point it was mentioned to me that LTC Finfrock was considering relieving me for not pre-testing outside of VBC. SFC Moore (my NCOIC) was concerned that we were eventually going to be ordered to go to French Village in Non-Tactical Vehicles (NTVs- Ford Explorers), violating USF-I policy. Neither of us were ever explicitly ordered to take NTVs outside of VBC, but we were under pressure to go to French Village. I requested uparmored HMMWVs, MBITRs, CLS bags, and other tactical equipment through the S-4, but the equipment was not available. Had the PDC gone to French Village in NTVs, it is unlikely that soldiers would have been injured or involved in an incident, the area was generally agreed upon to be safe by third parties; however if an incident occurred, it could have resulted in a catastrophic loss of equipment and/or soldiers (based on FM 5-19). My chief concern about this course of action was that it would put soldiers in unwarranted risk with little to no gain in developing better products. Again, I was pressured to go outside of VBC to pre-test products and lacked the proper equipment to do such, but was never given an explicit order to go outside in spite of the shortcomings in equipment.

I did not personally witness emotional abuse or verbal threats from LTC Finfrock to other soldiers.

CPTs Rachel McDaniel and Elisha Husband on one occasion did mention to me that LTC Finfrock made them feel uncomfortable, but did not go into detail.

I did not have any personal issues with LTC Finfrock. He did tell me that he was going through a divorce. I went through a divorce recently on my last deployment, so I could empathize with his situation and had a lot of sympathy for what he was experiencing. I believe that he was dedicated to his job, but the emotional weight of the divorce was interfering with the execution.

I'm concerned about retribution and/or repercussions involving my statement. -----NOTHING FOLLOWS-----

10. EXHIBIT	11. INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT 	PAGE 1 OF <u>2</u> PAGES
-------------	--	--------------------------

ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF \_\_\_\_\_ TAKEN AT \_\_\_\_\_ DATED \_\_\_\_\_"

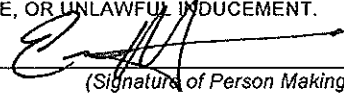
THE BOTTOM OF EACH ADDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR THE INITIALS OF THE PERSON MAKING THE STATEMENT, AND PAGE NUMBER MUST BE INDICATED.

9. STATEMENT (Continued)

-----NOTHING FOLLOWS-----

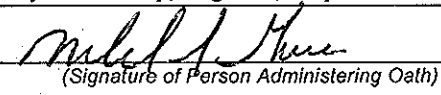
**AFFIDAVIT**

I, CPT Erinn R. McQuagge, HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1, AND ENDS ON PAGE 2. I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.

  
\_\_\_\_\_  
(Signature of Person Making Statement)

WITNESSES:

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to administer oaths, this 27th day of March, 2011 at Victory Base Camp, Baghdad, Iraq

  
\_\_\_\_\_  
(Signature of Person Administering Oath)

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

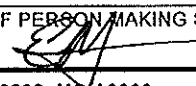
A Co, 9th MISB(A)  
Ft Bragg, NC 28310

Michael S. Graese  
(Typed Name of Person Administering Oath)

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

15-6 Investigating Office  
(Authority to Administer Oaths)

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT



PAGE 2 OF 2 PAGES

### SWORN STATEMENT

For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is PMG.

#### PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT

**AUTHORITY:** Title 10, USC Section 301; Title 5, USC Section 2951; E.O. 9397 Social Security Number (SSN).  
**PRINCIPAL PURPOSE:** To document potential criminal activity involving the U.S. Army, and to allow Army officials to maintain discipline, law and order through investigation of complaints and incidents.  
**ROUTINE USES:** Information provided may be further disclosed to federal, state, local, and foreign government law enforcement agencies, prosecutors, courts, child protective services, victims, witnesses, the Department of Veterans Affairs, and the Office of Personnel Management. Information provided may be used for determinations regarding judicial or non-judicial punishment, other administrative disciplinary actions, security clearances, recruitment, retention, placement, and other personnel actions.  
**DISCLOSURE:** Disclosure of your SSN and other information is voluntary.

1. LOCATION 14TH POTF, VBC, BAGHDAD IRAQ	2. DATE (YYYYMMDD) 2011/03/27	3. TIME 1639	4. FILE NUMBER
5. LAST NAME, FIRST NAME, MIDDLE NAME KNUTSON, TINA KAY	6. SSN 58666	7. GRADE/STATUS 02/1LT	
8. ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS 14TH POTF			

9. I, TINA KAY KNUTSON, WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT UNDER OATH:

**PHYSICAL AND VERBAL INTIMIDATION AND ABUSE IN THE COMMAND CLIMATE**

On or about March 4th, LTC Finrock became aware of my pending promotion to the rank of captain. I was sitting at my desk, facing the center of the command trailer when he walked across the trailer and punched me in the chest. I can only assume his aim was intended for the center of my chest and my 1LT rank; however, his punch was off center and he made contact with my left breast. I told him that would be the only "shot" he would be taking at me and he would not be doing it again when I actually pinned captain rank on. It should be noted that prior to the list of promotable 1LT's being published; LTC Finrock had commented that he would be "pinning on" my new rank, and he formed a fist with his right hand. At that time, I looked at him and mentioned that we no longer wear our rank on our collars; it's in the middle of our chest. He seemed to completely disregard my comment at the time and walked away.

On or about March 12th, we attended a hail and farewell at the Al-Faw Palace for an outgoing unit. 2LT Aldama and I were standing back and listening to soldiers giving and receiving awards. LTC Finrock arrived and immediately started to physically intrude on individual space. After shaking his head and raising his hand to his ear, in an "I can't hear" manner he walked up to 2LT Aldama and punched him in the chest. After punching Aldama, LTC Finrock sidled up to me, invading my personal space, and elbowed me twice in the side in an attempt to get me to acknowledge him. When I didn't acknowledge him, he moved on to CSM Lindung and elbowed him twice as well.

During the week of March 14th, I was walking from the refrigerator, in the command trailer, back to my desk. LTC Finrock was in the area of the refrigerator as well and as I walked by him he "body checked" me into the wall. The body check was done with such force and surprise that I was taken off balance and had to put my arm out to catch myself so that I wouldn't fall into the wall. My initial reaction was to consider him a threat and neutralize said threat; however, I maintained my military bearing in the absence of such bearing from my commander and continued toward my desk. CSM Lindung and MAJ Rosario were at their desks when this transpired, but because they were working, I do not know if they witnessed the event.

On numerous occasions, LTC Finrock has made threats to stab, choke or punch either specific individuals or people in general. His desk was decorated with two knives with blades of at least 6 inches (sans scabbards), immediately in front of his telephones. He also frequently reminded people that he was intimidating and if someone needed to be intimidated he's the man to do it. On March 7th there was an issue with some PSYOP product that the SPOC had sent so I needed to contact SPC Forest, who was working in the SPOC. LTC Finrock threw a tantrum and told me to call Forest and tell him to get the problem fixed and if it happened again he would stab Forest in the neck. I did not relay this to SPC Forest.

I was assigned as the CHOPS for the POTF but LTC Finrock almost immediately began to misuse me and the position I was given. During the day on March 1st, LTC Finrock kicked me out of the command trailer so that he could make a personal phone call.  
\*nothing further this page\*

10. EXHIBIT	11. INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT TKC	PAGE 1 OF <u>3</u> PAGES
-------------	--	--------------------------

ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF \_\_\_\_\_ TAKEN AT \_\_\_\_\_ DATED \_\_\_\_\_"

THE BOTTOM OF EACH ADDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR THE INITIALS OF THE PERSON MAKING THE STATEMENT, AND PAGE NUMBER MUST BE INDICATED.

EX.P



STATEMENT OF TINA KAY KNUTSON TAKEN AT 14TH POTF, VBC DATED 2011/03/27

## 9. STATEMENT (Continued)

Upon the 14th taking over the reins of the POTF (week of Feb. 14th), LTC Finfrock supplied me with his SIPR user name and password and told me that I would be pushing product when he didn't have time to do it. Major Rosario immediately told him that that was not a good idea and that I had no authority to be approving product. LTC Finfrock disregarded Major Rosario and proceeded to have SPC Domsic explain the process to me. Major Rosario continued to tell LTC Finfrock that I should not be pushing product but it fell on deaf ears and I began to become increasingly more uncomfortable with the situation. I was so uncomfortable with the situation that I asked the S2 officer what the possible ramifications were for me engaging in activity that was ordered by the LTC, but that I had serious legal concerns over. I openly shared this concern with Major Rosario and CSM Lindung and told them that I did not want to lose my TS/SCI security clearance because an O5 did not want to do his job. Major Rosario told me that he would speak to the LTC again and I was to no longer log on to the LTC SIPR or push product. Major Rosario had the S6 set up the POTF-IZ CDR's inbox on his computer so that he could access the product and push it because the LTC was not typically doing it, and I was no longer willing to jeopardize my career or security clearance to cover for the battalion commander. The POTF CDR's inbox was also put on my computer so I could help Major Rosario keep track of when product was stacking up in the box and not being pushed by the commander, forcing Major Rosario to do it. The first week of March, CSM Lindung and MAJ Rosario needed to go to Qatar on business for 3 days. I was left in the POTF with the LTC. On the night of March 1st I was told by MSG Hood that I needed to respond to the POTF to meet with the LTC no later than 1945 hours because no product had been pushed that day and it needed to be done. I went to the POTF and waited for the LTC until 2030 hours. During that time frame I spoke with MAJ Mann and CPT Chenoweth about the situation. At that time, I believed that the LTC might unlawfully order me to push the product because he did not know how to do it. In fact, when he sat down to begin reviewing product he told me that there was nothing in the box. I had to tell him it wasn't in his personal mailbox, it was in the POTF CDR's mailbox. He proceeded to push approximately 6 products. After that he said he was done for the night and the rest could wait until the next day. When the LTC began to send the product, he did it with such speed I do not think he could have actually read the products he was concurring. As a matter of fact, even with the LTC's high score on the Nelson-Denny reading comprehension test that he went out of his way to show me, there is no way he could possibly read and concur the product at the rate it was sent.

While waiting for the LTC that night, I received a phone call on his line from one of the enablers asking where the product was for the day. I also received a phone call on Major Rosario's line that same night asking the same thing.

The next morning no additional product was reviewed or sent and the LTC fell asleep at his desk.

Overall, LTC Finfrock did push some product, especially during the first week, but after that he seemed to act like it was everyone else's responsibility and he sporadically pushed product, leaving it up to Major Rosario. On the rare occasion that he did push product, the box would empty at such a high rate of speed that there is no way he could have actually read the product before he sent it higher. LTC Finfrock left the AO on February 24th in order to go to the embassy. The embassy had wanted a team at the ready with PSYOP product in case the Day of Rage went bad. LTC Finfrock told us that the general specifically requested that he go to the embassy. LTC Finfrock left and did not return until Sunday the 27th. Upon his return, he did not ask about any products, nor did he bother to check his emails or schedule for the next day. He said he was tired and was going home.

On March 4th the LTC told me that he had a conversation with this wife for an extended period of time and it was a good conversation. He told me that she had told him to go ahead and date, she was ok with it. He then said that he had to explain to her that even though she was ok with it, he still answered to the UCMJ so he couldn't date even with her permission. Prior to this incident the LTC had pulled me aside and told me that god had told him he had tried long enough to make his marriage work and it was ok if he moved on. He had met a woman and had engaged in a lengthy conversation with her. I had seen LTC Finfrock and this woman in the dining facility prior to this and at that time he told me to keep it hush. During this time frame he also randomly told me that he was not sexually attracted to this woman. Shortly after this, the LTC stopped telling me anything else regarding this woman or his wife. Also on March 4th, the LTC arrived at the POTF and told me that he had a meeting at the palace. He then proceeded to tell me that his truck didn't have any fuel in it so he would be taking the CSM's truck. He then told me to take his truck to the fuel point and fill it up. He advised me that the fuel level was so low that I needed to have someone follow me to the fuel point in the event his vehicle ran out of fuel. Later in the day, the LTC fell asleep at his desk again.

On or about March 5th, LTC Finfrock went to the TMC. When he came back he told me in a bragging fashion, that he had some skin tags removed and there was a 1LT nurse at the TMC that was hitting on him and she told him she'd be there if he came back. He then proceeded to tell me to find him some Advil because he was in pain.

On several occasions, LTC Finfrock has referred to females by their attractiveness. He did just this on March 7th when he referred to "Rachael" from the SPOC as attractive.

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT

JKK

PAGE 2 OF 3 PAGES

9. STATEMENT (Continued)

SGT Foster has told me that the LTC sat next to a table of lower enlisted soldiers one night in the dining facility and began to talk about how he had been faithful to his wife, but as soon as he was divorced he would be on the prowl (or something to that effect). LTC Finfrock has walked around without a shirt on on at least 2 occasions that I can remember. Once at Fort Dix, on his way to the latrine, past all of the female rooms and again here in the POTF he was changing to work out and he walked through the trailer with no shirt on.

During the week of March 21st BG Garrett was to have visited the POTF. I had this visit on the calendar and the command staff was aware of the visit. Around the time that the visit was to take place, LTC Finfrock and MSG Hood entered the command trailer and the gist of their conversation was about the general's visit, but it was obvious the LTC was upset about something. It turned out that the general could not make the visit and it had been rescheduled. The LTC was yelling that he wasn't the only one that knew the visit had been rescheduled because Major Rosario was emailed as well. The LTC's face was red and he was clearly emotionally upset about the situation. The CSM calmly asked him why was he so upset and what the big deal was anyway.

LTC Finfrock likes to think and or use his rank as if it were a poker hand to accomplish things. More times than I can count, he has used his hand to cover up his rank and then he pulls his hand away like his rank trumps all other ranks and gives him carte blanche to do as he pleases. My desk is positioned inside the command trailer. I have witnessed the CSM try to explain things to the LTC on a very professional level. The LTC has failed to ever heed the CSM's advice. The LTC talks over the CSM or becomes angry and starts yelling to make his point.

On another occasion, SPC Domsic came into the command trailer to explain a product problem to Major Rosario. Before he could even get the problem out of his mouth so that Major Rosario could understand it, LTC Finfrock began screaming at SPC Domsic. LTC Finfrock had no idea what the problem was and hadn't even been pushing product. There was absolutely no reason to scream at SPC Domsic the way he did.

On March 12th there was a meeting with the USACE to discuss the approval process and the engineer's products. Two personnel from the USACE were present in the room and LTC Finfrock referred to Major Rosario as "liver lips" in front of the two people. He then referred to 2LT Aldama as "stupid" in front of them.

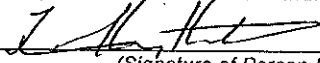
In the civilian world I have been a police officer in California for approximately 10 years so I have had significant contact with thousands of people from housewives to career felons. I cannot recall ever having come across an individual with such a self-centered, egotistical personality and with such an ability to lie that there is no doubt in my mind that he believes everything he tells his subordinates even though we know otherwise.

I believe that LTC Finfrock has created a toxic command climate. He has disrespected the rank and authority entrusted to him by the army and the citizens of the United States of America. He is also a hypocrite; constantly preaching about being legally, ethically and morally right, yet he falls short on these endeavors. I further believe that he will seek retribution against any and all personnel that have given a statement that may paint him in a negative light.

\*end statement\*

AFFIDAVIT

I, TINA KAY KNUTSON, HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1, AND ENDS ON PAGE 3. I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.

  
(Signature of Person Making Statement)

WITNESSES:

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to administer oaths, this 27 day of MAR, 2011

at VBC, POTF Compound

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

  
(Signature of Person Administering Oath)

Michael S. Graese  
(Typed Name of Person Administering Oath)

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

15-6 Investigating Officer  
(Authority To Administer Oaths)

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT

TKK

PAGE 3 OF 3 PAGES

**SWORN STATEMENT**

For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is PMG.

**PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT**

**AUTHORITY:** Title 10, USC Section 301; Title 5, USC Section 2951; E.O. 9397 Social Security Number (SSN).

**PRINCIPAL PURPOSE:** To document potential criminal activity involving the U.S. Army, and to allow Army officials to maintain discipline, law and order through investigation of complaints and incidents.

**ROUTINE USES:** Information provided may be further disclosed to federal, state, local, and foreign government law enforcement agencies, prosecutors, courts, child protective services, victims, witnesses, the Department of Veterans Affairs, and the Office of Personnel Management. Information provided may be used for determinations regarding judicial or non-judicial punishment, other administrative disciplinary actions, security clearances, recruitment, retention, placement, and other personnel actions.

**DISCLOSURE:** Disclosure of your SSN and other information is voluntary.

1. LOCATION Victory Base Complex Baghdad, Iraq	2. DATE (YYYYMMDD) 2011/04/01	3. TIME	4. FILE NUMBER
5. LAST NAME, FIRST NAME, MIDDLE NAME ALDAMA, Erick, Aaron	6. SSN	7. GRADE/STATUS 01/USAR	
8. ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS 14 POTF			

9. I, Erick Aaron Aldama, WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT UNDER OATH:

LTC Paul Finfrock has brought nothing but frustration and displeasure in serving as an officer in the United States Army. I have served in the United States Military for about 9 years and I have never felt in my career more emotional and mentally struggle than I have serving under LTC Finfrock. It started for me when I got back to the unit after my training at Military Intelligence Basic Officer Leadership Course located at FT. Huachuca, AZ. Before I came to the unit I was applying to numerous Law Enforcement agencies to include my lifelong dream to serve for the United States Marshal Service. I flew to Dallas, TX twice from my home of record in San Jose, CA because I was required to report for US Marshal Orientation and an interview for the position of FCIP U.S. Marshal. I paid with my own money for room, flight and a vehicle and not to mention the food and business attire which was required. I completed all of this before I was even in the 14th POB. As a reservist and especially in California, civilian jobs are very hard to acquire. I informed LTC Finfrock of my desire to become a FCIP US Marshal and he acknowledged it and said he would work with me to accomplish this goal during my interview in January 2011. I knew the unit would deploy but during the process LTC Finfrock said he would "work with me." As time progressed and year went on, I returned from my Intelligence training around the first week of August 2010. At the time I turned in my DA Form 1059 Evaluation Report and talked about my progress with the US Marshal Application I had been following up while I was at the Intelligence school in FT Huachuca, AZ. I was completed with almost everything but my background check. I talked with the US Marshal Human Resources department and asked "what would happen if I was deployed since I am not an employee and not protected." The Human Resources told me that "if I was contacted and was not able to go that time they requested a slot that I would be put on the bottom of the list." I told the US Marshals Human Resources if at the time contacted can I go and request a different time of the year. I was told "no" that when contacted you accept or they move on to the next applicant." I told LTC Finfrock during the first week of August 2010 of my concern that a year deployment would jeopardize all that I have worked for to get hired by the US Marshal Service. In addition, I said that I would have no job when I got back and could lose out on everything that I built my entire educational and military career for to get to this point. I included that my wife and I discussed this and this was the best option to wait it out here at the unit. LTC Finfrock shouted and called me "liar." He said that "I was the worst officer that he ever met." Using bullying and intimidation words that "I was that officer who went with the next best thing." LTC Finfrock stated "he knew people in the Marshal Service and would call them and tell them that I was the worst officer he had ever seen and would not recommend me as a hire." He concluded by saying that "that if you don't go on this deployment you will feel the repercussions." I asked if I could leave early if I was notified and he said "we would see." I told him that "this was not an easy decision but I don't have any protection when I get back as I would be unemployed and that he needed to understand that this my life and my future." He said don't worry about it because he "knew people." He concluded by telling me to get out of his "fucking office." Later that night I talked with my wife and she said to take his "bluff" because she didn't believe him. I said no because I felt I had no choice. I told her that "I had no choice." She asked if I could talk to someone about this and I said no because "he is the commander and he has the power to screw my career if he wanted which he indicated earlier." The way he communicates with me and others that I have seen, talking down and bullying people, I had no reason not to believe him. ///Nothing else follows on this Page///

10. EXHIBIT	11. INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT EAA	PAGE 1 OF <u>3</u> PAGES
-------------	--	--------------------------

ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF \_\_\_\_\_ TAKEN AT \_\_\_\_\_ DATED \_\_\_\_\_"

THE BOTTOM OF EACH ADDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR THE INITIALS OF THE PERSON MAKING THE STATEMENT, AND PAGE NUMBER MUST BE INDICATED.

EX. Q(a)

STATEMENT OF Erick Aaron Aldama TAKEN AT VBC DATED 2011/04/01

9. STATEMENT (Continued)

I just told my wife that I have no choice but to go and lose out on this opportunity which I did by going on this deployment.

LTC Finfrock physical and intimidation abuse in the command climate has been very evident from the very beginning I have met him. Another example of this abuse in the command climate was when he gave me "blood wings." I received this act when I returned from Airborne school in December 2010. I was called into his office and was told to stand at attention. I followed orders and he removed my Air Assault wings and threw them on the floor stating "those are fucking worthless." He pulled the backs out of the pins so they were no longer there and struck me very hard as I fell backwards almost into the couch. He then pulled them out and said "I didn't do it right," and struck me again. After the incident LTC Finfrock said "he was surprised I took it like a man." My assumption by that statement indicates he saw me as less of a man since he was "surprised" I was able to take the several strikes I did. I knew that the repercussions would be far worse than the actual physical strikes. LTC Finfrock from what I have seen and have experienced feeds off the intimidation. LTC Finfrock likes to question me since I am an Intelligence Officer. He asks me questions and if I don't know his answers he replies "you're a moron, how do you not know that." I always answer that "I never claimed to know everything because I am an Intel guy." For example, he asked me "what happened important in this month (February 2011)?" I was thinking something historical and I said "I cannot recall." He said Dale Earnhardt was killed this month and that he was killed by "Al Qaeda." He commanded me take my hat off while I was driving a government vehicle and put my Patrol Cap over my heart for Dale Earnhardt. I knew by confronting this command would only anger him so I concurred. He was always questioning me about information and when I didn't know it he would make me feel like I was an "idiot" by not only calling me one but laughing when I didn't know what he was talking about and everyone laughed around him to appease him.

On March 12 2011, during a Hail and Farwell, LTC Finfrock punched me in the chest were my rank is located and it knocked me back a step. It was unwanted physical touch but I felt like there wasn't much I could do about it so I just looked at him and said, "Hey Sir." He would just wink at me. LT Knutson and I looked at each other and she said "What was that for?" I just shrugged my shoulders, "don't know." I don't say anything for fear of repercussions.

Another example is when he indicated I was an "idiot" during another intelligence brief. I provided him an article and I started to brief it in which he stated "I can read faster than you, right Tina." After the meeting, LT Knutson told me he scored really high on a reading test. During a meeting with the engineers in March 2011, he called me "stupid" in front of the engineers and other members at the meeting. Again I tune him out and don't give him the satisfaction of an emotional response which he craves when he uses his intimidation.

Do I believe there will be repercussions from LTC Finfrock? Yes. The command climate here is horrible and people just want this to end. It is affecting the unit in a bad way. LTC Finfrock coming back will bring the moral to lower than what it really is right now. As for me, I fell that when we return home since we are reservists that I will all pay for what I am writing. I know he will get a copy of this and I know the command will get a copy of this and I feel now that I must leave USACAPOC. I wanted to transfer over to become a PSYOP Officer but now have reconsidered because he will be in USACAPOC and that I will pay for what I am writing.///End OF Statement///

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT

EAA

PAGE 2 OF 3 PAGES

STATEMENT OF Erick Aaron Aldama

TAKEN AT VBC

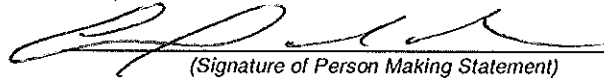
DATED 2011/03/29

9. STATEMENT (Continued)

///Nothing else follows on this Page///

**AFFIDAVIT**

I, Erick Aaron Aldama, HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1, AND ENDS ON PAGE 3. I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.

  
(Signature of Person Making Statement)

WITNESSES:

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to administer oaths, this 1 day of April, 2011

at Victory Base Complex Baghdad Iraq



(Signature of Person Administering Oath)

Michael S. Gross

(Typed Name of Person Administering Oath)

IS-6 Investigative Officer  
(Authority To Administer Oaths)

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT

EAA

PAGE 3 OF 3 PAGES

### SWORN STATEMENT

For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is PMG.

#### PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT

**AUTHORITY:** Title 10, USC Section 301; Title 5, USC Section 2951; E.O. 9397 Social Security Number (SSN).  
**PRINCIPAL PURPOSE:** To document potential criminal activity involving the U.S. Army, and to allow Army officials to maintain discipline, law and order through investigation of complaints and incidents.  
**ROUTINE USES:** Information provided may be further disclosed to federal, state, local, and foreign government law enforcement agencies, prosecutors, courts, child protective services, victims, witnesses, the Department of Veterans Affairs, and the Office of Personnel Management. Information provided may be used for determinations regarding judicial or non-judicial punishment, other administrative disciplinary actions, security clearances, recruitment, retention, placement, and other personnel actions.  
**DISCLOSURE:** Disclosure of your SSN and other information is voluntary.

1. LOCATION Victory Base Complex	2. DATE (YYYYMMDD) 2011/04/04	3. TIME	4. FILE NUMBER
5. LAST NAME, FIRST NAME, MIDDLE NAME ALDAMA, Erick, Aaron	6. SSN	7. GRADE/STATUS 02/USAR	
8. ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS 14th POTF			

9. I, Erick Aaron Aldama, WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT UNDER OATH:

At approximately 1200 on April 4, 2011 at the PX/BX on Victory Base Complex, Baghdad, LTC Finfrock verbally initiated contact with me. As I entered the building I walked straight towards the rear of the building looking for specific items. I wanted to get a bigger pillow but noticed that the pillows were cheap and would do little or nothing to make life more comfortable. As I turned around LTC Finfrock was approximately three feet from me and said, "Hi Erick." I was astonished because I did not even notice him in the building when I entered. The conversation was initiated by LTC Finfrock stating that a, "flag that was possibly left at the POTF command trailer" by Lost Lake. He wanted me to ensure that the CSM Lindung retrieved it and gave it back to him by "leaving it in the bathroom." There was a little more detail on the flag but the truth was I was trying to leave the area because of the awkwardness from the on-going 15-6 investigation. I kept saying "Yes, Sir," hoping that he would leave me alone. I proceeded out of the back room and LTC Finfrock stated, "Hey let me ask you something." We were stopped adjacent the window of the Western Union. He said by saying, "I just want to let you know that there will be no repercussions against you when I get back or if I don't get back in the rear." He stated, "I hold nothing against you and someone around there is saying that I will start giving repercussions to those who said anything. I will not give you or anyone repercussion, the only one that will give repercussions will be my God. I forgive like my God, but my God will give me repercussions for my actions." He stated again to me approximately four more times, "Erick, I will not give you repercussions for what you did." I only replied with, "Yes, Sir or Okay, Sir." I did not add anything or say anything other than that during his exchange with me. LTC told me, "Erick, I picked you for a reason did you know that?" I replied, "No I did not, Sir." LTC Finfrock stated, "Yes, I picked you over everyone else that wanted to go as the S2." He said "Erick, I know you will do the right thing, I know you will do the right thing." He gave me what I felt as a creepy wink with his left eye and said, "I know you will do the right thing." The last thing he said to me on the way out was, "Don't stare at me like you've seen a ghost in the chow hall." Since the investigation I had seen him three times in the chow hall. Twice at Victory Base I had seen him sitting by himself and once at the Liberty Chow Hall during the last week of March.

This is the second time he has approached me from behind during this investigation. The first time was when I was eating dinner chow during the last week of March; LTC Finfrock approached me from the rear and started a conversation. Nothing about the case but he talked about the international food and how good it was here at the Liberty Chow Hall. My last two encounters with LTC Finfrock he has approached me from the rear. I have felt threatened both times but today's encounter was more overwhelming. I don't know if he was already in the PX/BX or if he was following me. I feel that my previous statement in the investigation has made me a target. His usage of how he "knows I will do the right thing" is disturbing to me. I have witnessed LTC Finfrock use threatening words towards people and he has brandished knives to get his point of intimidation across. I have also heard him threaten to choke individuals. I feel threatened by LTC Finfrock and today's encounter verified to me that I will actually receive repercussions when I return home or when he returns to work at the POTF.///END OF STATEMENT///

10. EXHIBIT	11. INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT EAA	PAGE 1 OF <u>2</u> PAGES
-------------	--	--------------------------

ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF \_\_\_\_\_ TAKEN AT \_\_\_\_\_ DATED \_\_\_\_\_"  
THE BOTTOM OF EACH ADDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR THE INITIALS OF THE PERSON MAKING THE STATEMENT, AND PAGE NUMBER MUST BE INDICATED.

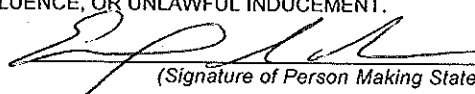
EX. Q(6)

9. STATEMENT (Continued)

///NOTHING ELSE FOLLOWS///

AFFIDAVIT


I, Erick Aaron Aldama, HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1, AND ENDS ON PAGE 2. I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.

  
(Signature of Person Making Statement)

WITNESSES:

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to administer oaths, this 04 day of April, 2011 at Victory Base Complex

  
(Signature of Person Administering Oath)

Michael S. Gaese  
(Typed Name of Person Administering Oath)  
AR 15-6 Investigating Officer  
(Authority To Administer Oaths)

**SWORN STATEMENT**

For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is PMG.

**PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT**

**AUTHORITY:** Title 10, USC Section 301; Title 5, USC Section 2951; E.O. 9397 Social Security Number (SSN).

**PRINCIPAL PURPOSE:** To document potential criminal activity involving the U.S. Army, and to allow Army officials to maintain discipline, law and order through investigation of complaints and incidents.

**ROUTINE USES:** Information provided may be further disclosed to federal, state, local, and foreign government law enforcement agencies, prosecutors, courts, child protective services, victims, witnesses, the Department of Veterans Affairs, and the Office of Personnel Management. Information provided may be used for determinations regarding judicial or non-judicial punishment, other administrative disciplinary actions, security clearances, recruitment, retention, placement, and other personnel actions.

**DISCLOSURE:** Disclosure of your SSN and other information is voluntary.

1. LOCATION VICTORY BASE IRAQ	2. DATE (YYYYMMDD) 2011/03/29	3. TIME 1515hr	4. FILE NUMBER
5. LAST NAME, FIRST NAME, MIDDLE NAME SIMMONS, VANE BURTON	6. SSN 283-62-9206	7. GRADE/STATUS WO3/S6 OIC	
8. ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS 14TH PSYCHOLOGICAL OPERATIONS TASK FORCE IRAQ			

9. I, CW3 Vane B. Simmons, WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT UNDER OATH:

LTC Finfrock behavior, poor chose of words and or statements in which were made in open forms and during the 14th POTF BUB's. I found them to be somewhat inappropriate and or unprofessional for the setting and or given situation. I can't quote verbatim the statements that LTC Finfrock made but they were on the lines of; I will chop your legs off and throw you out a window, and I will stab you in the neck

These statements were made during two separate incidents; one was directed towards MAJ Dinh and the other towards me. At no time did I ever feel physically threaten, in fear for my life and or anyone else. Nor have I ever witness LTC Finfrock to physically abuse and or assault anyone.

LTC Finfrock has an abrasive/demanding style leadership that can be somewhat over barring at times. At no time have I witness LTC Finfrock abuse his rank and or authority for the better of himself.

Because of my position (S6 OIC) and the location of my shop (motor pool #5), I frequent LTC Finfrock on an average of one (1) to two (2) times a day, in meetings, on trouble calls and or in passing. Prior to this deployment I had never worked for and or with LTC Finfrock.

*nothing Follows*

10. EXHIBIT	11. INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT <i>VS</i>	PAGE 1 OF <u>2</u> PAGES
-------------	--	--------------------------

ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF \_\_\_\_\_ TAKEN AT \_\_\_\_\_ DATED \_\_\_\_\_"

THE BOTTOM OF EACH ADDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR THE INITIALS OF THE PERSON MAKING THE STATEMENT, AND PAGE NUMBER MUST BE INDICATED.



STATEMENT OF Simmons, Vane TAKEN AT Victory Base Iraq DATED 29 Mar 11

9. STATEMENT (Continued)

AFFIDAVIT

I, Vane B. Simmons, HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1, AND ENDS ON PAGE 2. I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.

[Signature]  
(Signature of Person Making Statement)

WITNESSES:

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to administer oaths, this 29 day of MAR, 2011

at VBC, POF compound

[Signature]  
(Signature of Person Administering Oath)

Michael S. Graese  
(Typed Name of Person Administering Oath)

15-6 Investigating Officer  
(Authority To Administer Oaths)

\_\_\_\_\_  
ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

\_\_\_\_\_  
ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT

PAGE 02 OF 02 PAGES

### SWORN STATEMENT

For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is PMG.

#### PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT

**AUTHORITY:** Title 10, USC Section 301; Title 5, USC Section 2951; E.O. 9397 Social Security Number (SSN).  
**PRINCIPAL PURPOSE:** To document potential criminal activity involving the U.S. Army, and to allow Army officials to maintain discipline, law and order through investigation of complaints and incidents.  
**ROUTINE USES:** Information provided may be further disclosed to federal, state, local, and foreign government law enforcement agencies, prosecutors, courts, child protective services, victims, witnesses, the Department of Veterans Affairs, and the Office of Personnel Management. Information provided may be used for determinations regarding judicial or non-judicial punishment, other administrative disciplinary actions, security clearances, recruitment, retention, placement, and other personnel actions.  
**DISCLOSURE:** Disclosure of your SSN and other information is voluntary.

1. LOCATION Camp Victory, Iraq	2. DATE (YYYYMMDD) 2001/03/31	3. TIME	4. FILE NUMBER
5. LAST NAME, FIRST NAME, MIDDLE NAME LINDUNG, Chris S	6. SSN 217-90-5660	7. GRADE/STATUS E-9/CSM	
8. ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS 14th POTF-IZ APO AE 09342			

9.  
I, Chris S Lindung, WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT UNDER OATH:

In my career of over 27 years service in the United States Army (both active and reserve), including 7 years as Command Sergeant Major, I have never witnessed a Commanding Officer act in such an unprofessional, aggressively violent, and demeaning manner towards his subordinates. I also feel that any soldier who makes a statement during this investigation, will be sought out and persecuted by LTC Finrock and other AGR staff members back at 7th POG. As a federal law enforcement professional, I am concerned that LTC Finrock's personal and professional misconduct displayed during this deployment will continue to cause problems for the Task Force. My concern is that the morale of the POTF staff will deteriorate even further with the return of LTC Finrock as the commander.

Attempts To Provide Personal & Professional Counseling To LTC Finrock.

As the senior enlisted advisor to the Commander, I have on numerous occasions attempted to privately speak with LTC Finrock about specific issues involving his adverse personal behavior and inappropriate professional actions and how it was affecting the command. Occasionally, he would acknowledge my concerns, and then continue his actions without modifying his behavior. The norm would be for him to explode and start saying that I didn't know what I was talking about and that he was the "Green Tab'er." During pre-mobilization training at Ft Hunter Liggett I spoke to LTC Finrock and asked him to stop screaming at the RTC instructors or contradicting them, and to just let us complete the training and get out of there. Almost daily he would get up in front of the class and yell that the instructors didn't know what they were talking about, he had been in "combat" and killed people and they didn't know what they were doing. I agreed with him that the instructors were not combat veterans, but that did not justify his constant outbursts and unprofessional manner of openly berating the instructors in front of the soldiers.

I also attempted to counsel LTC Finrock about him attempting to date contractors or pursuing relationships here during the deployment, (see examples below) as they are in violation of UCMJ and sets a bad example for the officers and soldiers of the Task Force. LTC Finrock then related to me that his wife told him he could date, but I insisted that legally he was still married and he shouldn't do that. His reactions were always the same, he would get defensive, then visibly mad, then tell me I didn't know what I was talking about, and that I was over reacting.

On another occasion, I was attempting to discuss bringing one of our soldiers back from a temporary assignment at the SPOC (Strategic Programs Operations Center). LTC Finrock became furious and started yelling at me, telling me I didn't know what I was talking about and that he had a "plan" for that soldier. When I asked what the plan was, LTC Finrock replied that he would not discuss the purpose or the plan with me. Throughout this encounter, LTC Finrock's physical actions were one of someone out of control and extremely irrational. His face would turn blood red, he would be screaming, spitting, and then he would run out of the office to avoid discussing the situation any further.

On another occasion, I was attempting to get LTC Finrock involved in the termination of 16 soldiers coming into country in June. When I brought the subject up to LTC Finrock, he jumped up from behind his desk, started yelling and saying it is a General Officer issue and he wasn't getting involved. I tried to explain that we had to initiate the action but he didn't want to have any part of it. He kept repeating that he was the "Green Tab'er" and I didn't know what I was doing.

10. EXHIBIT	11. INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT <i>CSA</i>	PAGE 1 OF <u>4</u> PAGES
-------------	---	--------------------------

ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF \_\_\_\_\_ TAKEN AT \_\_\_\_\_ DATED \_\_\_\_\_"  
THE BOTTOM OF EACH ADDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR THE INITIALS OF THE PERSON MAKING THE STATEMENT, AND PAGE NUMBER MUST BE INDICATED.

STATEMENT OF Chris S. Lindung TAKEN AT Camp Victory, Iraq DATED 2011/03/31

9. STATEMENT (Continued)

After this outburst, he stormed out of the office. I was later told by MSG Hood and MAJ Rosario that LTC Finfrock had told them I was not getting enough sleep and having trouble at home because I was emotional.

**Inappropriate Relationship.**

There are several incidents involving LTC Finfrock professionally embarrassing himself in front of soldiers while pursuing an inappropriate relationship with a woman named "Robbie." LTC Finfrock openly spoke to me and others in the office about his relationship and pursuit of her. Specific examples of his unprofessional behavior and how they negatively impacted combat operations include the following:

Approximately 1-2 weeks after LTC Finfrock informed me that his wife was asking for a divorce, he told me that he had met someone named "Robbie" and that they were going to get married. He told me that Robbie had a house in Virginia and he was going to move there and "pop a kid out" with her so he wouldn't have to pay child support.

On 10 March 2011, LTC Finfrock told me he was cancelling the BUB meeting so he could go prepare for Robbie's return the next day.

On 11 March 2011, LTC Finfrock left a J39 IO Transition Brief meeting early, prior to the meeting he told me he was going to "surprise" Robbie at the airport when she flew back from leave. He had acquired a full size bed and cleaned up his living quarters to turn it into his "bachelor pad". LTC Finfrock told me that he "wanted to make it so she couldn't resist going there with him" and that he emailed her telling her he wouldn't be in the area so he could show up and surprise her.

One afternoon LTC Finfrock came in to the office and made a point to tell MAJ Rosario and I that he had been to lunch and the "only" place to park was directly in front of the SPOC. While he was exiting his vehicle, Robbie came out of the building and he was able to go and talk to her. There were two things that stood out to me when he made this statement: number one was that there is plenty of parking space much closer to the Dining facility and you would have actually had to go out of your way to park where he did and two: LTC Stroh the OIC of the SPOC had spoken to LTC Finfrock about his unprofessional behavior and disruption to her work area and had asked him to stay away.

**Inappropriate discussions of a sexual nature with junior enlisted soldiers.**

It had been brought to my attention that LTC Finfrock was engaging in inappropriate conversations with soldiers in the barracks prior to our deployment to Iraq. When I inquired about the reports, SGT Foster related to me that while at Ft Dix, LTC Finfrock would come in to the troop bay and speak graphically amongst junior enlisted soldiers about him having sex with his wife and how great Viagra was.

On another occasion he sat down with a group of soldiers in the Oasis DFAC and proceeded to tell them how his wife had given him permission to date.

**Unprofessional Conduct = Physical and Emotional Abuse.**

On numerous occasions, (more than I could count) I witnessed threats to soldiers within the battalion to both Officer and Enlisted alike. LTC Finfrock would repeatedly make inappropriate comments that he was going to "stab them" or "Kill them and your body wouldn't be found." Sometimes he would be holding a knife in his hand. Specific instances of this behavior include the following:

The POTF Staff was in a BUB meeting where CW3 Simmons made a comment about LTC Cox signing a memo. LTC Finfrock started screaming and said: "don't mention that no time in grade LTC to me again, he's not my boss, he is junior to me, I am in command,...I will punch you in the throat and stab you, throw you in the lake and they will never find your body!"

On 5 March 2011, SGT Kim was showing LTC Finfrock a product and LTC Finfrock told him "if you ever bring something like this to me again I will come over this desk and punch you in the throat!"

LTC Finfrock continually berates and demeans the officers under his command in meetings and in public. Specifically MAJ Dinh the POTF LNO to the J39 section was constantly yelled at for no reason. LTC Finfrock would rarely be present at the POTF HQ's and when he missed meetings he would automatically take it out on MAJ Dinh. On numerous occasions MAJ Dinh would ask me for advice on how to correct or deal with LTC Finfrock's outburst. I recommended to MAJ Dinh that he continue to call LTC Finfrock's desk phone and leave messages about the meeting changes and call the command office so someone other than MAJ Dinh knew of the change. Unfortunately because LTC Finfrock only spent about an hour or two a day at the command office we could not update him either.

As a Senior Special Agent Criminal Investigator with the Immigration and Customs Enforcement Department of Homeland Security, with over 15 years of service, and extensive experience conducting Federal and State criminal investigations, I consider LTC Finfrock's personal conduct and interaction with his staff as hostile, aggressive, intimidating, irrational, and a great danger to himself and/or others.

**Lack of Credibility & Poor Job Performance.**

From 29 January until the RIP/TOA on 9 February all POTF staff members were actively engaged with their counterparts doing

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT

CSL

PAGE 2 OF 4 PAGES

STATEMENT OF Chris S Lindung TAKEN AT Camp Victory, Iraq DATED 2011/03/31

## 9. STATEMENT (Continued)

a left seat/right seat exchange of information. LTC Finfrock was not actively engaged with LTC Barger (outgoing POTF commander) until approximately 1-2 days prior to the RIP/TOA. After the RIP/TOA on 9 February, the 14th BN was officially responsible for approving all PSYOP products through the POTF. The product was sent to LTC Finfrock's SIPR email account so he could review the product, concur or not concur, and then forward to COL Matter in the J39. About this time, LTC Finfrock continued to miss meetings at the palace and would blame everyone on the staff for not telling him about conversations or issues presented during those meetings. 1LT Knutson was moved from the S-3 shop to help out in the command building as Current Ops boss and to help track LTC Finfrock's schedule. For approximately 4 days, 1LT Knutson would review products and send them out to the J39. Around this time LTC Finfrock gave 1LT Knutson his SIPRNET password and attempted to have her review the PSYOP products for him and send them forward to the J39. MAJ Rosario and I both told LTC Finfrock that 1LT Knutson should not have his SIPRNET password and that he was responsible as the POTF commander to review the product (O-5 & above, by regulation). LTC Finfrock's response was that he was the Commander and had other things to do than approve products. During this timeframe, and with the approval of LTC Finfrock, we had the S-6 set up a POTF-IZ-CDR mailbox so all products would populate there for review. We had discussed the need for someone else to have access to the product approval process in case LTC Finfrock was out of the area on leave or travelling, without having to use LTC Finfrock's personal SIPR email account. Only 4 individuals would have access to the mailbox, LTC Finfrock, MAJ Rosario, 1LT Knutson and I. To meet certain contractual obligations for product production and dissemination on certain products, the approval has to be completed at the POTF by 1800 hrs most evenings. LTC Finfrock continued to let products stack up in the mailbox and not approve products on a daily basis. At this point MAJ Rosario, was tired of all the phone calls and missing deadlines so he would go in and approve products himself in order to meet the deadlines. This became the norm with MAJ Rosario approving almost all the products from approximately the 3rd week of February until now. From March 1-4, 2011, MAJ Rosario and I were TDY to QATAR for a site survey for a possible move of the POTF. When we returned from the trip we were informed by 1LT Knutson and the J39 that no product had been approved for over 50 hrs after we departed. Sometime around the 3rd week of March, I overheard LTC Finfrock tell MAJ Rosario to leave one or two products in the mailbox so he could send something out with his name on it so it looked like he had been working.

CPT Muthiora of the east Liberty Mayors Cell made a comment to me one day that LTC Finfrock would "hang out" at the mayor's cell quite often. While he did not say it, CPT Muthiora insinuated with facial expressions (rolling his eyes and shaking his head) and the tone of his voice that led me to believe that LTC Finfrock was there too often and distracting CPT Muthiora from his work. On March 18, 2011, LTC Finfrock went and did PT instead of attending the scheduled BUB. He did not inform anyone in the staff that the BUB was cancelled or that he might be late. When he returned approximately an hour after the BUB had completed, he was not concerned that he had missed the BUB or had left the staff waiting.

On numerous occasions, LTC Finfrock has blatantly lied to me and members of the staff about his actions or whereabouts. During a critical mission period we were tasked to supply a Tactical PSYOP Team (TPT) with a loud speaker to support operations at the Embassy during the "Day of Rage" demonstrations. LTC Finfrock had been absent from the POTF all morning long and when he finally did arrive at the POTF just prior to lunch we informed him of our plan to support the Embassy request. He immediately ran out of the building and headed for the palace. When he returned he said he had to go back. I asked him why and he said the "General had ordered him to lead the TPT at the embassy." In response I said: "so you are telling me that the General has ordered the POTF commander to lead a team normally run by a SSG?" I said to LTC Finfrock: "shouldn't you stay here and run the POTF so you can make any critical mission decisions for the entire AOR we are responsible for, and have one of the other staff officers go with the team?" He again reiterated that the general said: "I (LTC Finfrock) am the only one who can do this job." Later that evening COL Matter was asking where LTC Finfrock was and I told him he was at the embassy because the General had ordered him there, and COL Matter said the general had not ordered him to go, but rather that LTC Finfrock had volunteered.

## Pathways Core Training

Sometime last summer in the June-July 2010 timeframe, I had related to LTC Finfrock that I was having issues with my 17 year old son and was concerned about the deployment and my being away again for a long time. LTC Finfrock told me about a program called "Pathways" and he insisted that I take my son there. I asked him if Pathways was something that might be paid for by the US Army and he said No, but he was "trying to find a work around to send people on orders." I looked up the website and decided it was not something suited for my son or I.

About 2 weeks after our arrival here in Iraq I noticed that LTC Finfrock was spending a lot of time on the Pathways website. While discussing this with other staff members, I was informed that he had sent a number of soldiers from the Battalion staff at Moffett Field California to this training on a DD1610. The concern from the soldier who relayed this story to me was that Pathways may not have been an approved school to send soldiers on orders, and one soldier, SSG Joseph Evans, was actually ordered to attend. I was told SSG Evans spent one day at the training and left early because he felt the training was inappropriate.

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT

CSL

PAGE 3 OF 4 PAGES

9. STATEMENT (Continued)

Inappropriate Contact During The Course Of Investigation.

On March 26, 2011, LTC Finfrock knocked on my CHU door and told me that the investigator had been by the SPOC and would be coming by the POTF. I informed LTC Finfrock that I was not supposed to talk about the investigation and he started talking about how he wasn't worried and it would be over soon.

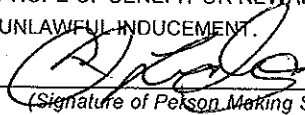
On the evening of March 26, 2011, MAJ Scotty Lene the acting BN commander in the rear (Moffett Field, CA) telephoned the POTF looking for MAJ Mann. I received the message from my CQ desk so I returned to the POTF to call MAJ Lene. I had assumed it may be an emergency, since I have not heard from MAJ Lene since we left Ft. Dix in January. I contacted MAJ Lene to see if anything was wrong and he said no, he just wanted to see how things were going. I discussed issues with him like the set up of the battle roster, the move of the POTF, the 16 man Detachment that was coming into country, and other issues at the BN in California. At one point I heard what sounded like instructions from a control tower coming over a radio. I asked MAJ Lene what he was doing and he informed me that he was DZSO on a jump. I then asked why he was calling me from a drop zone and he again said he was just curious how the POTF was doing and asked if everything was OK. I told him the soldiers were fine and that I should let him go so he could concentrate on the jump and hung up. Given that no one had heard from MAJ Lene since we left Ft. Dix, I suspect LTC Finfrock had called back to the rear and informed them of the investigation.

On the evening of March 27, 2011, LTC Finfrock again knocked on my CHU door to tell me that he had passed his Psychological exam with flying colors and he was walking back and forth from work every morning. It reminded me of the time at Ft Dix in January when we were going through JRC medical and LTC Finfrock bragged to me that he knew how to beat a Psych eval. I once again informed him that I was not supposed to be talking about the investigation. Ignoring my concern about discussing the investigation, he continued to talk and I listened without saying a word. When he finally finished, I then said good night to him and closed the door.

-----Nothing Follows-----

AFFIDAVIT

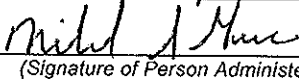
I, Chris S. Lindung, HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1, AND ENDS ON PAGE 4. I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.

  
(Signature of Person Making Statement)

WITNESSES:

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to administer oaths, this 31 day of Mar, 2011

at VBL POTF Camp Victory

  
(Signature of Person Administering Oath)

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

Michael S. Graese  
(Typed Name of Person Administering Oath)

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

15-6 Investigating Officer  
(Authority To Administer Oaths)

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT

### SWORN STATEMENT

For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is PMG.

#### PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT

**AUTHORITY:** Title 10, USC Section 301; Title 5, USC Section 2951; E.O. 9397 Social Security Number (SSN).  
**PRINCIPAL PURPOSE:** To document potential criminal activity involving the U.S. Army, and to allow Army officials to maintain discipline, law and order through investigation of complaints and incidents.  
**ROUTINE USES:** Information provided may be further disclosed to federal, state, local, and foreign government law enforcement agencies, prosecutors, courts, child protective services, victims, witnesses, the Department of Veterans Affairs, and the Office of Personnel Management. Information provided may be used for determinations regarding judicial or non-judicial punishment, other administrative disciplinary actions, security clearances, recruitment, retention, placement, and other personnel actions.  
**DISCLOSURE:** Disclosure of your SSN and other information is voluntary.

1. LOCATION CAMP VICTORY, IRAQ	2. DATE (YYYYMMDD) 2011/04/01	3. TIME 1730	4. FILE NUMBER
5. LAST NAME, FIRST NAME, MIDDLE NAME GUERIN, LUKE CHRISTOPHER	6. SSN 388-82-6138	7. GRADE/STATUS E9/ACTIVE	
8. ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS USF-I J33 IO			

9. I, LUKE C. GUERIN, WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT UNDER OATH:

On 24 February I was at the SPOC for a briefing to LTG Helmick. LTC Finrock showed up and I was surprised because there was a briefing to the J3 at the same time that required the POTF Commanders attendance. I told LTC Finrock that his presence was required at the J3 briefing and his presence was not needed at the SPOC. He called one of his staff to run up to the palace, MAJ Mann I think, to attend that meeting. Soon after LTC Finrock's arrival the LTG Helmick cancelled his briefing from the SPOC. I immediately told LTC Finrock since there was still plenty of time to get up to the J3 briefing in the palace. After speaking with the Army staff at the SPOC I went over to the civilian side to speak with the administrative specialists. I don't recall who was there at the time Claire Gooden or Rachael Ladd, but either way I was surprised to see LTC Finrock still at the SPOC chatting with the civilians. I mentioned again that he needed to get up to the palace a number of more times before he actually departed the building. His persistent socializing delayed the work I was attempting to do since I had to speak with the same people he was chatting with. I would say it took him a good five to ten minutes to depart the building because he continued to socialize on the way out. I do not know when or if LTC Finrock made it to the meeting, but he was nearly late when he finally departed the SPOC.

I consistently saw LTC Finrock in or about the SPOC building since my arrival 1 FEB 11. My duties take me to and from the SPOC a number of times a week and I frequently saw him either leaving or going to the SPOC. LTC Finrock consistently parked next to the SPOC when he had business at the palace or when he went to the chow hall despite the availability of closer parking to these places. The times I saw LTC Finrock in the SPOC he was always on the civilian side chatting, frequently sitting down making idle conversation. I thought this was odd since LTC Finrock had a BN to run but seemed to spend a significant part of his time, both day and night, in or around the SPOC building. LTC Finrock's visits to the SPOC dwindled after he was told by LTC Stroh to stay out unless he had official business, but they did not end. His presence outside of the SPOC building increased though. I saw LTC Finrock almost daily, frequently more than once a day, milling about in the area between the chowhall, SPOC and the large parking lot chatting with people as they passed, but not going anywhere. He just seemed to be hovering, waiting for something all the time. // NOTHING FOLLOWS //

10. EXHIBIT	11. INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT	PAGE 1 OF <u>2</u> PAGES
-------------	---	--------------------------

ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF \_\_\_\_\_ TAKEN AT \_\_\_\_\_ DATED \_\_\_\_\_"

THE BOTTOM OF EACH ADDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR THE INITIALS OF THE PERSON MAKING THE STATEMENT, AND PAGE NUMBER MUST BE INDICATED.

9. STATEMENT (Continued)

AFFIDAVIT

I, SGM LUKE C. GUERIN, HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1, AND ENDS ON PAGE 2. I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.

Luke C. Guerin  
(Signature of Person Making Statement)

WITNESSES:

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to administer oaths, this 3 day of Apr, 2011

at 15-6 Telephonically

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

Michael J. Thue  
(Signature of Person Administering Oath)

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

Michael S. Guese  
(Typed Name of Person Administering Oath)  
15-6 Investigative Office  
(Authority To Administer Oaths)

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT

PAGE OF PAGES

**SWORN STATEMENT**

For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is PMG.

**PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT**

**AUTHORITY:** Title 10, USC Section 301; Title 5, USC Section 2951; E.O. 9397 Social Security Number (SSN).

**PRINCIPAL PURPOSE:** To document potential criminal activity involving the U.S. Army, and to allow Army officials to maintain discipline, law and order through investigation of complaints and incidents.

**ROUTINE USES:** Information provided may be further disclosed to federal, state, local, and foreign government law enforcement agencies, prosecutors, courts, child protective services, victims, witnesses, the Department of Veterans Affairs, and the Office of Personnel Management. Information provided may be used for determinations regarding judicial or non-judicial punishment, other administrative disciplinary actions, security clearances, recruitment, retention, placement, and other personnel actions.

**DISCLOSURE:** Disclosure of your SSN and other information is voluntary.

1. LOCATION Al Faw Palace, VBC Iraq	2. DATE (YYYYMMDD) 2011/04/03	3. TIME 14:08	4. FILE NUMBER
5. LAST NAME, FIRST NAME, MIDDLE NAME Middlebrook, Kenneth, Warren	6. SSN 230-19-9406	7. GRADE/STATUS E-8/MSG	
8. ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS USF-I J33 IO, Al Faw Palace, Victory Base Complex, IRAQ APO AE 09342			

9. I, Kenneth W. Middlebrook, WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT UNDER OATH:

On or about 15MAR11, I was walking back from the Oasis Dining Facility to the Al Faw Palace. After I walked passed the pump house that is located a short distance from the SPOC I felt the presence of another person and was somewhat startled. As I turned back around to look and see who or what it was I noticed LTC Finfrock leaning up against the pump house building talking to another Service Member. I can not recall who that Service Member was. Once, I realized that is was LTC Finfrock I said "Oh, hey Sir". I did not receive a response back but he did wave. I remember thinking to myself how weird it was because it was like he didn't want to be seen and how his presence there startled me. I told LTC Cox about the encounter when I got back to the office and describe the encounter as "weird", "startling", and somewhat comical (because how I was startled) for both of us. Me, because I walked passed him and got that erie feeling of someone's pressence and him because it was like he didn't want to be seen. -----  
-----Nothing Follows on this Page-----

10. EXHIBIT	11. INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> KM	PAGE 1 OF <u>2</u> PAGES
-------------	---	--------------------------

ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF \_\_\_\_\_ TAKEN AT \_\_\_\_\_ DATED \_\_\_\_\_"

THE BOTTOM OF EACH ADDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR THE INITIALS OF THE PERSON MAKING THE STATEMENT, AND PAGE NUMBER MUST BE INDICATED.

EX. U



9. STATEMENT (Continued)

AFFIDAVIT

I, Kenneth W. Middlebrook, HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1, AND ENDS ON PAGE 2. I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.

MIDDLEBROOK, KENNETH WARREN.10494797

(Signature of Person Making Statement)

WITNESSES:

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to administer oaths, this 3 day of April, 2011

at Telephonically

Michael S. Grace

(Signature of Person Administering Oath)

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

Michael S. Grace

(Typed Name of Person Administering Oath)

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

15-6 Investigating Officer

(Authority To Administer Oaths)

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT

 KM

PAGE 2 OF 2 PAGES

**SWORN STATEMENT**

For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is PMG.

**PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT**

**AUTHORITY:** Title 10, USC Section 301; Title 5, USC Section 2951; E.O. 9397 Social Security Number (SSN).

**PRINCIPAL PURPOSE:** To document potential criminal activity involving the U.S. Army, and to allow Army officials to maintain discipline, law and order through investigation of complaints and incidents.

**ROUTINE USES:** Information provided may be further disclosed to federal, state, local, and foreign government law enforcement agencies, prosecutors, courts, child protective services, victims, witnesses, the Department of Veterans Affairs, and the Office of Personnel Management. Information provided may be used for determinations regarding judicial or non-judicial punishment, other administrative disciplinary actions, security clearances, recruitment, retention, placement, and other personnel actions.

**DISCLOSURE:** Disclosure of your SSN and other information is voluntary.

1. LOCATION Camp Victory, Baghdad Iraq, APO AE 09342.	2. DATE (YYYYMMDD) 2011/03/28	3. TIME 1000 Hours	4. FILE NUMBER
5. LAST NAME, FIRST NAME, MIDDLE NAME Hood, Jack N.	6. SSN 553-63-0495	7. GRADE/STATUS E-8/ MSG	
8. ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS 14th Task Force, Psychological Operations Task Force (POTF), Camp Victory Iraq, 09342.			

9. I, Jack N. Hood, WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT UNDER OATH:

ON 3-26-11 AT APPROXIMATELY 1500 HOURS, I WAS INTERVIEWED BY COL. GREASE CONCERNING A 15-6 INVESTIGATION WHICH WAS COMMENCED DUE TO ALLEGATIONS AGAINST LTC. FINFROCK. DURING MY DISCUSSION WITH COL. GREASE I EXPLAINED INCIDENTS THAT HAD OCCURRED DURING THE PAST WEEKS WHICH CAUSED ME GREAT CONCERN. THE FOLLOWING IS A WRITTEN STATEMENT FROM MY DISCUSSION WITH COL. GREASE AND HOW I DEALT WITH THE ISSUES AT MY LEVEL.

On 3-23-11, AT ABOUT 1300 HOURS, I WAS WALKING WITH LTC. FINFROCK AS HE ENTERED THE POTF AREA. I INQUIRED AS TO WHEN GENERAL GARRETT WAS GOING TO ARRIVE THAT DAY. HE IMMEDIATELY BLEW UP AT ME (SCREAMING AT ME) HIS FACE TURNED CHERRY RED. HIS VOICE RAISED 10 LEVELS AND I TRIED TO EXPLAIN TO ASSIST HIM WITH THE BRIEF FOR OUR VIPS. I HAD DONE THIS BRIEF PREVIOUSLY WITH USF-I CSM RICE APPROXIMATELY 2 WEEKS EARLIER. I FOLLOWED HIM INTO HIS COMMAND TRAILER AND HE CONTINUED TO YELL AT ME FOR NO APPARENT REASON. LTC. FINFROCK WENT TO HIS DESK, STILL YELLING AND SAID THEY HAD THE GENERAL'S ITERNARY AS WELL. CSM LINDUNG AND MAJ ROSARIO WERE IN THE TRAILER AS WELL. THE CSM ASKED WHY HE WAS YELLING AND HE SAID "THAT HE WAS NOT AND YELLING" AND "YOU REFERRING TO THE MAJ ROASARIO KNEW WHEN THE GENERAL WAS ARRIVING." I ASKED LTC. FINFROCK THESE QUESTIONS BECAUSE I WANTED THE BRIEF TO REHEARSED AND COMPLETED WITH THE PROPER PERSONNEL FOR THE PRESENTATION OF FACTS. THIS IS THE MOST RECENT INCIDENT IN WHICH LTC. FINFROCK COULD NOT HANDLE HIMSELF WELL.

I HAVE SEEN LTC. FINFROCK YELL AT MAJ. DINH OVER ISSUES DEALING WITH THE J39 IO CELL. HE WOULD SAY "I AM YELLING AT YOU BUT I AM NOT YELLING AT YOU." THIS WAS A SITUATION THAT SEEMED TO INCREASE WITH TIME WITH NO APPARENT REASON. THIS MADE ME FEEL VERY UNEASY WHENEVER I HAD ANY INTERACTION WITH LTC. FINFROCK.

ON 3/20/11, AT APPROXIMATELY 1400 HOURS, I WAS SPEAKING WITH CSM LINDUNG IN THE COMMAND TRAILER CONCERNING THE DEPLOYMENT OF 16 PERSONNEL INTO THE COUNTRY. LTC. FINFROCK WALKED INTO THE TRAILER AND BEGAN TO YELL AT THE CSM AND TOLD HIM SOMETHING TO THE EFFECT THAT I AM THE GREEN TABER HERE. HE WAS BRIGHT RED IN THE FACE AND WAS YELLING AT THE CSM I LEFT THE TRAILER AND WE DISCUSSED THE ISSUE LATER. THIS EMOTIONAL OUTBURST REAFFIRMED BY BELIEF THAT COMMANDER WAS HAVING SEVERE ISSUES.

-----NOTHING FOLLOWS THIS PAGE-----

10. EXHIBIT	11. INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT <i>JNH</i>	PAGE 1 OF <u>3</u> PAGES
-------------	---	--------------------------

ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF \_\_\_\_\_ TAKEN AT \_\_\_\_\_ DATED \_\_\_\_\_"

THE BOTTOM OF EACH ADDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR THE INITIALS OF THE PERSON MAKING THE STATEMENT, AND PAGE NUMBER MUST BE INDICATED.

*EX. V*

STATEMENT OF Jack N. Hood TAKEN AT 1000 Hours DATED 2011/03/28

9. STATEMENT (Continued)

On 3/21/10, AT APPROXIMATELY 1400 HOURS, I WITNESSED AN INCIDENT IN THE COMMAND TRAILER WITH SPECIALIST DOMSIC. SPECIALIST DOMSIC WAS IN THE TRAILER IN ORDER TO ANSWER A QUESTION CONCERNING A PRODUCT IN THE PRODUCT MATRIX. LTC. FINFROCK STARTED YELLING AT DOMSIC FOR NO APPARENT REASON CONCERNING A PRODUCT PROBLEM. AFTER THE COL FINISHED, THE DCO EXPLAINED THAT THEY WERE NOT TALKING ABOUT HIS PARTICULAR SITUATION. SPECIALIST DOMSIC LEFT THE TRAILERS AND I COUNSELED HIM ABOUT THE SITUATION AND APOLOGIZED FOR THE LTC. FINFROCK'S BEHAVIOR. I ORDERED ALL THE ENLISTED S-3 STAFF NOT TO CONTACT HIM DIRECTLY UNLESS DIRECTLY CALLED BECAUSE OF THIS IRRATIONAL OUTBURST. I FELT THAT IF THIS OCCURRED HE WOULD CAUSE SERIOUS HARM TO THE UNITS ABILITY TO ACT COHESIVELY. I DID NOT SPEAK WITH CSM LINDUNG ABOUT THIS INCIDENT UNTIL LATER. I TOLD HIM THAT I FELT THAT COL. FINFROCK WAS ACTING IRRATIONAL AND IF I HAD BEEN SUPERVISING HIM AT HOME I WOULD HAVE PLACED HIM ON A 72 HOUR MEDICAL HOLD.

EARLIER IN THE MONTH I ATTENDED A J33 IO MEETING CONCERNING MANY COURSES OF ACTIONS FOR PSYOP AND ALL THE ENABLERS. THIS MEETING WAS CHAIRED BY LTC. SULLIVAN AND SGM GUERIN. DURING THAT MEETING LTC. FINFROCK WAS MAKING STATEMENTS THAT WERE EMBARRASSING AND MAKING UP STATEMENTS THAT WERE NOT PREVIOUSLY DISCUSSED WITH MAJOR MANN OR ME. HE WAS CONSTANTLY INTERRUPTING THE OFFICERS AND CUTTING THEM SHORT DURING AN OPEN ENDED ROUND TABLE DISCUSSION. APPROXIMATELY 30-45 MINUTE INTO THE MEETING HE LEFT FOR NO APPARENT REASON. IN THAT MEETING I WAS PROFESSIONALLY EMBARRASSED FOR MY CSM AND THE OTHER OFFICERS THAT REPRESENTED THE UNIT.

IN THE LAST PART OF FEBRUARY OR THE BEGINNING OF MARCH WE WERE ORDERED TO PREPARE A TEAM FOR DEFENSE OF FOB UNION 3. I SELECTED THE PERSONNEL WHICH CONSISTED OF A 12 YEAR VETERAN TEAM LEADER AND THE TWO OTHERS THAT WOULD MAKE UP THE TEAM. LTC. FINFROCK RETURNED AND SAID "THAT HE WAS ORDERED BY A GENERAL" TO LEAD THE TACTICAL PSYOP TEAM. USUALLY THIS TEAM IS LEAD AND RUN BY A STAFF SERGEANT, SERGEANT AND SPECIALIST. THE POTF COMMANDER LEFT THIS POSITION FOR THE THREE DAY MISSION AND RETURNED BY AIR WITHOUT THE TEAM. SSG RUHL HAD PULLED A MUSCLE IN HIS BACK AND RETURNED THE FOLLOWING DAY WITH HIS ASSISTANT TEAM LEADER BY VEHICLE. SSG RUHL WAS SEEN BY THE TMC AND PLACED ON QUARTERS FOR TWO DAYS AND RETURNED TO DUTY. IN ALL MY YEARS OF SERVICE I HAVE NEVER SEEN A LTC. RUN SO SMALL AN ELEMENT AND FORGO HIS RESPONSIBILITY TO THE ENTIRE POTF. THE WORST PART ABOUT THIS SITUATION I HAD JUNIOR ENLISTED SOLDIER ASK ME IF THIS IS NORMAL PROCEDURE FOR THIS TYPE OF SITUATION.

IN EARLY MARCH ALL THE STAFF SECTIONS WERE IN COMMANDERS MEETING DISCUSSING THE VARIOUS ISSUES AT HAND FOR THE POTF. CHIEF WARRANT 3 SIMMONS WAS BRIEFING THE S-6 PORTION CONCERNING THE REQUIREMENT FOR AN O-6 SIGNATURE FOR APPROVAL. COL. COX J39 IO CELL NAME WAS BROUGHT UP AND COL. FINFROCK LOST HIS MILITARY BEARING. HE SAID," I WILL PUNCH THAT GUY IN THE THROAT, STAB HIM AND DUMP HIS BODY IN THE LAKE." LTC. FINFROCK'S FACE WAS EXTREMELY RED AND HE WAS NOT JOKING IN ANY WAY. I DID NOT HAVE ANY REASON TO BELIEVE THAT HE WAS NOT BEING DEADLY SERIOUS. THIS WAS AN EMOTIONAL OUTBURST DUE TO THE FACT THAT COL. COX HAD BEEN SELECTED AS ACTING IO CHIEF DURING COL. MATTERS MEDICAL ABSENCE. I KNOW THIS SHOCKED AND AMAZED EVERY PERSON IN THE ROOM AT THE TIME.

BASED ON THIS INFORMATION I SLEEP WITH A WEAPON CLOSE AT HAND DUE TO LTC. FINFROCK'S IRRATIONAL BEHAVIOR. I HAVE SPOKEN TO CHAIN OF COMMAND CONCERNING THIS ISSUE SEVERAL TIMES. I FEAR THAT LTC. FINFROCK WILL CAUSE HARM TO ME OR OTHERS BASED ON HIS PAST ACTIONS ALONE. I AM SURE THAT ONCE THIS REPORT IS FORWARDED THAT NEGATIVE REPRISALS WILL OCCUR UPON MY RETURN TO THE UNITED STATES FOR MAKING THIS INFORMATION AVAILABLE TO THE INVESTIGATING OFFICER. I AM ANNOTATING THIS AN ISSUE AS RECOMMENDED BY THE 15-6 INVESTIGATING OFFICER. I KNOW THAT OTHER SITUATIONS HAD OCCURRED WITH LTC. FINFROCK BUT I WAS NOT PRESENT DURING THOSE INCIDENTS.

-----NOTHING FOLLOWS THIS PAGE-----

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT

JH

PAGE 2 OF 2 PAGES

9. STATEMENT (Continued)

-----THIS PAGE NOT USED-----

AFFIDAVIT

I, JACK N. HOOD, HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1, AND ENDS ON PAGE 3. I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.

Jack N. Hood JH  
(Signature of Person Making Statement)

WITNESSES:

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to administer oaths, this 29 day of MAR, 11 at VBC Puff Compound

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

Michael S. Gause  
(Signature of Person Administering Oath)

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

Michael S. Gause  
(Typed Name of Person Administering Oath)

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

15-6 Investigator of fact  
(Authority To Administer Oaths)

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT

 JH

# SWORN STATEMENT

For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is PMG.

## PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT


**AUTHORITY:** Title 10, USC Section 301; Title 5, USC Section 2951; E.O. 9397 Social Security Number (SSN).  
**PRINCIPAL PURPOSE:** To document potential criminal activity involving the U.S. Army, and to allow Army officials to maintain discipline, law and order through investigation of complaints and incidents.  
**ROUTINE USES:** Information provided may be further disclosed to federal, state, local, and foreign government law enforcement agencies, prosecutors, courts, child protective services, victims, witnesses, the Department of Veterans Affairs, and the Office of Personnel Management. Information provided may be used for determinations regarding judicial or non-judicial punishment, other administrative disciplinary actions, security clearances, recruitment, retention, placement, and other personnel actions.  
**DISCLOSURE:** Disclosure of your SSN and other information is voluntary.

1. LOCATION OND, VBC, Iraq	2. DATE (YYYYMMDD) 2011/03/27	3. TIME 14:20	4. FILE NUMBER
5. LAST NAME, FIRST NAME, MIDDLE NAME Roman, Ellis	6. SSN 158-64-5740	7. GRADE/STATUS E8/USAR	
8. ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS 14TH POTF-IZ			

9. I, Roman, Ellis, WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT UNDER OATH:

During a few of our Staff Meetings the BN CDR LTC Finrock, Paul threatened to hurt or stab <sup>pl</sup> certain Staff Members and also the Staff Members of the Palace. I don't believe that the CDR was actually was going to hurt them but he did this to show he was serious and intimidate those he was speaking to. I believe that his actions were unprofessional and can be considered mental abuse depending on <sup>who</sup> thin or thick skinned a <sup>pe</sup>eson is. Although LTC Finrock never threatened me I only heard from other soldiers that LTC Finrock was threatening and yelling at them in a similar manner. One of the soldiers was SPC Domsic and the other was a soldier from the PDD. I have worked with the BC for over a year at the 14th PSYOP BN and don't believe I have ever seen him act this way till this deployment.

I was asked if I <sup>kw</sup> knew anything about Path Ways and the only thing I know is that soldiers were using DTS to attend this program. I believe that LTC Finrock thought he was helping soldiers but he also pressured people into going that did not want to attend. One of the soldiers he pressured into going was SSG Evans. SSG Evans did not want to attend but he went because the LTC kept asking him to go. SSG Evans did not have a good experience and returned early. When he returned he was asked to go back again but refused and refused until LTC Finrock stopped asking. I do know it affected his wife also and she was upset that he attend the training. She called me one day very angry and told me not to go because of how it affected SSG Evans.

10. EXHIBIT	11. INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT  ER	PAGE 1 OF <u>2</u> PAGES
-------------	---	--------------------------

ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF \_\_\_\_\_ TAKEN AT \_\_\_\_\_ DATED \_\_\_\_\_"  
THE BOTTOM OF EACH ADDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR THE INITIALS OF THE PERSON MAKING THE STATEMENT, AND PAGE NUMBER MUST BE INDICATED.

EX. W

9. STATEMENT (Continued)

NOTHING FOLLOWS

**AFFIDAVIT**

I, Ellis Roman, HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1, AND ENDS ON PAGE 1. I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.

ROMAN, ELLIS, 1031757610  
(Signature of Person Making Statement)

WITNESSES:

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to administer oaths, this 27 day of MARCH 11

at VBC, POTF, computer

Michael S. Groese  
(Signature of Person Administering Oath)

Michael S. Groese  
(Typed Name of Person Administering Oath)

15-6 Investigating Officer  
(Authority To Administer Oaths)

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT

 ER

# SWORN STATEMENT

For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is PMG.

## PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT

**AUTHORITY:** Title 10, USC Section 301; Title 5, USC Section 2951; E.O. 9397 Social Security Number (SSN).  
**PRINCIPAL PURPOSE:** To document potential criminal activity involving the U.S. Army, and to allow Army officials to maintain discipline, law and order through investigation of complaints and incidents.  
**ROUTINE USES:** Information provided may be further disclosed to federal, state, local, and foreign government law enforcement agencies, prosecutors, courts, child protective services, victims, witnesses, the Department of Veterans Affairs, and the Office of Personnel Management. Information provided may be used for determinations regarding judicial or non-judicial punishment, other administrative disciplinary actions, security clearances, recruitment, retention, placement, and other personnel actions.  
**DISCLOSURE:** Disclosure of your SSN and other information is voluntary.

1. LOCATION BLD. 101, POTF-IZ, CAMP VICTORY, IRAQ	2. DATE (YYYYMMDD) 2011/03/27	3. TIME 1530	4. FILE NUMBER
5. LAST NAME, FIRST NAME, MIDDLE NAME MOORE, JOSEPH EUGENE	6. SSN 424-23-1172	7. GRADE/STATUS E7/SFC	
8. ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS 14TH POTF-IZ, APO AE 09342			


9. I, JOSEPH EUGENE MOORE, WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT UNDER OATH:

On/about the week beginning 13FEB11, Lieutenant Colonel Finfrock spoke to me and others assigned to the Product Development Detachment (PDD) about going "outside the wire" for product testing. His opinion was that the testing being conducted with Local Nationals (LN) on Victory Base Complex (VBC) was skewed because they were "western-ized" after nine years of (us) being here. Major Rosario mentioned that we (PDD) could go testing at French Village. The entrance to French Village is approximately 1000 Meters outside of VBC. LTC Finfrock told Captain McQuagge: "You will go outside the wire" to test products. CPT McQuagge began researching requirements necessary for this type of mission. I began researching other avenues for testing so that the PDD could (partially) meet the order. After approximately a week of coordination, I was able to establish contact with other units for testing of our products in their areas. CPT McQuagge and I went to the Base Defense Operations Cell (BDOC) and spoke with a Command Sergeant Major, Lieutenant Colonel, and Major. We were informed that all operations outside VBC must be "Iraqi-led" missions because no USF-I assets were going "outside the wire." We (CPT McQuagge and I) discussed our options and CPT McQuagge began researching how we would be able to get the equipment necessary to conduct the mission. His list consisted of an "Up-armored" HMMWV, communications equipment, medical equipment, and crew-served weapons.

On/about 07MAR11, LTC Finfrock spoke to me in his office. MAJ Rosario was present. He said that the conversation fell within a "cone of secrecy". He said to me that he had concerns about CPT McQuagge attempting to find ways to not "go outside the wire". I said that CPT McQuagge was researching a way to "tag on" with an Iraqi unit. LTC Finfrock said that MAJ Rosario was able to secure a "gate pass" by calling the BDOC and asked me if CPT McQuagge was "just scared?" I said that I think CPT McQuagge might be a little "over cautious" but that he wanted to make sure everyone was "covered" incase anything happened. LTC Finfrock said: "There's another word for over cautious." LTC Finfrock told me that he was thinking about having CPT McQuagge "sent home." I said that there is a perception that testing "outside the wire" might be "a little cowboy" and that the concern was that we were going to be told to "just jump in the Explorer and you'll be fine." LTC Finfrock said that he was not going to ask anyone to do anything he has not done. After leaving his office, I spoke with CPT McQuagge and told him what had happened. Later that afternoon I was able to finalize a plan to conduct testing at a location that would give us extremely accurate feedback. I told MAJ Rosario about it and he told me that it might alleviate the "need to go outside the wire."

On/about 28FEB11 Command Sergeant Major Lindung approached me and told me that Sergeant Kim had brought a corrected version of a product to LTC Finfrock for his approval. During the conversation, LTC Finfrock told SGT Kim that if [SGT Kim] he ever brought him "another piece of shit" like that again he [LTC Finfrock] was going to come across his desk "and stab him" [SGT Kim]. CSM Lindung told me that I should talk to SGT Kim about the incident. I spoke to SGT Kim and he didn't seem like it had bothered him much. I told him not to worry, and that from that moment on if he had any products that needed to be seen by LTC Finfrock to give them to me and I would take them to him [LTC Finfrock] for approval. I don't think LTC Finfrock has ever meant to threaten anyone. I believe that LTC Finfrock uses this manner of speech to make a situation "informal". I know that it may not be appropriate, but I don't believe he [LTC Finfrock] meant it to be a threat. I have never witnessed LTC Finfrock say or do anything of a sexual nature to anyone.

**NOTHING FOLLOWS**

10. EXHIBIT	11. INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT 	PAGE 1 OF <u>2</u> PAGES
-------------	--	--------------------------

ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF \_\_\_\_\_ TAKEN AT \_\_\_\_\_ DATED \_\_\_\_\_"

THE BOTTOM OF EACH ADDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR THE INITIALS OF THE PERSON MAKING THE STATEMENT, AND PAGE NUMBER MUST BE INDICATED.

EX. X

9. STATEMENT (Continued)

NOT USED  
JEM

AFFIDAVIT

I, JOSEPH EUGENE MOORE, HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1, AND ENDS ON PAGE 1. I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.

JEM  
(Signature of Person Making Statement)

WITNESSES:

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to administer oaths, this 27 day of MMR, 11

at VBC POT Campground

Michael S. Graese  
(Signature of Person Administering Oath)

Michael S. Graese  
(Typed Name of Person Administering Oath)

IS-6 Investigating Officer  
(Authority to Administer Oaths)

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT

JEM

PAGE 2 OF 2 PAGES



### SWORN STATEMENT

For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is PMG.

#### PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT

**AUTHORITY:** Title 10, USC Section 301; Title 5, USC Section 2951; E.O. 9397 Social Security Number (SSN).  
**PRINCIPAL PURPOSE:** To document potential criminal activity involving the U.S. Army, and to allow Army officials to maintain discipline, law and order through investigation of complaints and incidents.  
**ROUTINE USES:** Information provided may be further disclosed to federal, state, local, and foreign government law enforcement agencies, prosecutors, courts, child protective services, victims, witnesses, the Department of Veterans Affairs, and the Office of Personnel Management. Information provided may be used for determinations regarding judicial or non-judicial punishment, other administrative disciplinary actions, security clearances, recruitment, retention, placement, and other personnel actions.  
**DISCLOSURE:** Disclosure of your SSN and other information is voluntary.

1. LOCATION HSC 14TH POB	2. DATE (YYYYMMDD) 2011/03/31	3. TIME 1000	4. FILE NUMBER
5. LAST NAME, FIRST NAME, MIDDLE NAME EVANS, JOSEPH, KARL	6. SSN 394-86-5853	7. GRADE/STATUS E6	
8. ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS HSC 14TH PSYCOLOGICAL OPERATIONS BATTALION			

9. I, JOSEPH K. EVANS, WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT UNDER OATH:

Myself and i think acouple others in the full time staff was approached by the BC about a class that is supposed to help with personal feelings and passed experiences. I told him that it sounded good but wasn't interested. But he would not except my not interested response so through out the week or two he brought me in his office a couple of times and he would talk to me on a personal level about similarities that we had in our personal past and then would throw in that Pathways helped him and it would help me with any suppressed things. Through out the conversation of him mentioning me going to it I would reiterate that I really wasn't interestedbut i would think about it. He would have people that who I think he also convinced to go come in and do the same thing give me little bit of there story and they would try to convince me to go. I went home and talked to my wife about it and she even thought the training sounded kind of strange. Finally he made the statement try the weekend and if it's not for you then that's ok and it won't cost you anything just put in DTS for the travel and my wife and I have a pathways foundation to collect money to help pay for people to go that will pay for half and then I will figure out how to get the other half pay for. I told him let me think about it I think it was a day or two later and after another discussion about the class I told him ok I will give it a try even though I still wasn't comfortable but I figured that if I go then I wouldn't be bothered about it any more plus I had a small thought that if I didn't that my stay at the Unit would be more stressed while he was there because I have seen people he didn't like not last in the Unit (get transferred out) and I have also heard rumors of other thing that had happened with people that wasn't on his "good side". While at the class I felt uncomfortable and wanted to leave the whole time i was there but wasn't sure what would happen if i came back early. After i came back from what felt like a 72 hour interigation i was physically and mentaly drained. A couple of days went by and then the 2nd phase was coming up and then the pressure times 2 was back on for me to continue the training because now there was soldiers that was "trainees" in my class adding to the pressure so i just B.S through those days until the next dates came up then i lied and said i would go back in a month as time went on and me trying to avoid that end of the hallway as much as i could the talks and asking stopped. As far as all my other time and experiances while serving under LTC Finrock it was pretty straight forward if you needed to take care of anything then it seemed to me he had our back. The Pathways training was the only time i felt like i had to do something i didn't want to do. This completes the statment.

10. EXHIBIT	11. INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT JE	PAGE 1 OF <u>1</u> PAGES
-------------	---	--------------------------

ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF \_\_\_\_\_ TAKEN AT \_\_\_\_\_ DATED \_\_\_\_\_"

THE BOTTOM OF EACH ADDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR THE INITIALS OF THE PERSON MAKING THE STATEMENT, AND PAGE NUMBER MUST BE INDICATED.

EX. Y

USE THIS PAGE IF NEEDED. IF THIS PAGE IS NOT NEEDED, PLEASE PROCEED TO FINAL PAGE OF THIS FORM.

STATEMENT OF JOSEPH K. EVANS TAKEN AT 14TH POB DATED 2011/03/31

9. STATEMENT *(Continued)*

THIS PAGE NOT USED.

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT



JE

PAGE 1 OF 2 PAGES

9. STATEMENT (Continued)

THIS PAGE NOT USED.

AFFIDAVIT

I, JOSEPH K. EVANS, HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1, AND ENDS ON PAGE 1. I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.

EVANS, JOSEPH, KARL, 1100719262

(Signature of Person Making Statement)

WITNESSES:

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to administer oaths, this 2 day of April, 2011

at Telephonically from USF-I Baghdad

Michael S. Graese

(Signature of Person Administering Oath)

MICHAEL S. GRAESE

(Typed Name of Person Administering Oath)

IS-6 Investigation office

(Authority To Administer Oaths)

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT

JE

PAGE 1 OF 3 PAGES

# SWORN STATEMENT

For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent of this form is ODCSOPS

## PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT

**AUTHORITY:** Title 10 USC Section 301; Title 5 USC Section 2951; E.O. 9397 Dated November 22, 1943 (SSN)  
**PRINCIPAL PURPOSE:** To provide commanders and law enforcement officials with means by which information may be accurately recorded.  
**ROUTINE USES:** Your social security number is used as an additional/alternate means of identification to facilitate filing and retrieval.  
**DISCLOSURE:** Disclosure of your social security number is voluntary.

1. LOCATION CAMP VICTORY BAGHDAD, IRAQ	2. DATE (YYYYMMDD) 2011-03-26	3. TIME 1615	4. FILE NUMBER
5. LAST NAME, FIRST NAME, MIDDLE NAME FOSTER, BRENT, DOUGLAS	6. SSN 519234680	7. GRADE/STATUS E5 / USAR	
8. ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS 14 <sup>TH</sup> PSYCHOLOGICAL OPERATIONS BATTALION			

9.

I, BRENT D. FOSTER, WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT UNDER OATH:

My response regarding the questions asked of me by Colonel Michael Graese concerning the investigation of Lieutenant Colonel Paul T. Finrock.

I have never seen nor do I have any knowledge of the accused ever making any unwanted advances towards someone.

I do not feel the command climate is unhealthy based on any personal experiences or events I've witnessed involving the accused. Based on personal experience I would describe LTC Finrock's contribution to a healthy command climate as neutral whereas I would describe the contributions of the leaders surrounding him as above average. I have heard second and third hand accounts that if affirmed to be true would cause me to question the health of the command climate.

I have had three personal experiences, where in my opinion, LTC Finrock's actions were not befitting someone of his rank and position.

While completing pre-deployment training at FT Dix LTC Finrock stopped by my room, which consisted mostly of enlisted soldiers grade E-5 and below. It was about 2200 or 2300 when the LTC stopped by and about twelve people gathered around to listen to him share stories, advice, and give updates on what was going on. Near the end of the over hour long conversation the subject switched to the topic of the LTC having sex with his wife. He shared a story about how he'd gone to visit a female doctor who had talked to him about his sex life and prescribed Viagra to him. He went on to tell us how much his wife had appreciated it and how good it was. He told us that if we told the VA we couldn't get an erection we would get free Viagra for life. It was a conversation killer. No one knew what to say after that. In my opinion a Battalion Commander(BC) should not be sharing such stories with lower enlisted soldiers most of whom had less than two year time in service. I think it degrades respect for the BC and his position. Had it been someone of my own rank I wouldn't have taken them seriously and would've just laughed it off.

The second incident I thought was inappropriate took place a couple weeks ago in the chow hall on Victory Base Complex (VBC). Four or five enlisted soldiers were sitting down eating when LTC Finrock sat down and joined us. We chatted a bit and then LTC Finrock started talking about how he was getting divorced from his wife, how he'd always been loyal to her, but when his divorce was final it was game on again. He would be single and he still had it going on and he would be looking for a new woman. No one really knew what to say in response.

The last incident took place a couple of weeks ago after a product approval board. One of the soldiers on the Product Development Detachment (PDD), SGT Kim had made some sort of mistake, I'm not sure what it was but LTC Finrock reprimanded him sternly and said he was serious about the mistake not happening again. LT Aldama was present and LTC Finrock asked LT Aldama repeatedly if he had intimidated him before. After being asked several times by LTC Finrock LT Aldama said yes he had been intimidated by LTC Finrock in the past. LTC Finrock then told SGT Kim he should also be intimidated. LTC Finrock then made some reference to the knives on his desk. I did not in any way take the threat regarding the knives as serious. I think it was said only to emphasize how important it was not to repeat the mistake. I don't think LTC Finrock would ever physically hurt one of his soldiers. I think he would die defending them. In my opinion this was just his Texas 'good ole boy' way of talking. I mention this as being inappropriate considering LTC Finrock's rank and position because I don't agree with this style of leadership especially considering the individual(SGT Kim) he was dealing with. SGT Kim is of small stature compared to LTC Finrock, hard working, loyal, and amible. I don't believe SGT Kim would have made the same mistake again had it simply been brought to his attention and had he been taught how he could improve. It is my understanding this was the first time this soldier had made this mistake. I saw it as a teaching and learning opportunity and not a situation that should use fear to ensure the mistake is not repeated. A soldier following a leader or doing something out of fear will not be there when you need him. A soldier following a leader based on loyalty, brotherhood, and shared experiences will gladly work his fingers to the bone for that leader or sacrifice his life for the good of the unit.

The LTC is from Texas and he's rough around the edges. For someone who doesn't understand that culture I think there could be a lot of misunderstandings.

My beliefs are more conservative than many soldiers. Other soldiers may not hold their leaders to such a high standard. I do have some fears of reprisal for writing this statement. The reserve psychological operations community is a very small one. Reputations are earned over time and lost quickly. There are a few AGR members who control training, schools, promotions, pay, and everything else. I'm not sure where their loyalties lie and my career could be adversely affected based on this statement and their loyalties if these statements are not kept confidential.

Nothing Follows This Page. BDF

EX. 2

9. STATEMENT (Continued)

Not Used

AFFADAVIT

I, Brent D. Foster, HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1, AND ENDS ON PAGE 2. I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.

*Brent D. Foster*

(Signature of Person Making the Statement)

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to administer oaths, this 29 day of MARCH 2011 at VBC, PCTF Compound

WITNESSES:

*Michael S. Guese*

(Signature of Person Administering Oath)

\_\_\_\_\_

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

*Michael S. Guese*

(Typed Name of Person Administering Oath)

\_\_\_\_\_

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

*15-6 Investigating Officer*

(Authority to Administer Oath)

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT

*BDF*

PAGE 2 OF 2 PAGES

## SWORN STATEMENT

For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is PMG.

### PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT

**AUTHORITY:** Title 10, USC Section 301; Title 5, USC Section 2951; E.O. 9397 Social Security Number (SSN).

**PRINCIPAL PURPOSE:** To document potential criminal activity involving the U.S. Army, and to allow Army officials to maintain discipline, law and order through investigation of complaints and incidents.

**ROUTINE USES:** Information provided may be further disclosed to federal, state, local, and foreign government law enforcement agencies, prosecutors, courts, child protective services, victims, witnesses, the Department of Veterans Affairs, and the Office of Personnel Management. Information provided may be used for determinations regarding judicial or non-judicial punishment, other administrative disciplinary actions, security clearances, recruitment, retention, placement, and other personnel actions.

**DISCLOSURE:** Disclosure of your SSN and other information is voluntary.


1. LOCATION Ft Hunter Liggett	2. DATE (YYYYMMDD) 2011/04/04	3. TIME 1000	4. FILE NUMBER
5. LAST NAME, FIRST NAME, MIDDLE NAME Griffin, Amanda R	6. SSN 000-00-1617	7. GRADE/STATUS SGT E-5	
8. ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS SARG RTC-West			

9.  
I, Amanda R Griffin, WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT UNDER OATH:

On 24092010, at @ 0800 I was scheduled as the instructor to teach the M9 class for cycle 10-23 at Ft. Hunter Liggett CA. Upon the Soldiers arrival to class, the Soldiers were asked to clear their weapons before entering the classroom. This is standard procedure at RTC West and Ft. Hunter Liggett. During the class, we do dry fire exercises, so it is very important to ensure that every weapon is clear, and that no one has brought live ammunition into the class. There are clearing barrels outside every classroom which are to be used to clear all weapons before they come inside. While giving the soldiers instruction on filling in seats and grounding gear, LTC Finfrock walked into the classroom. I asked LTC Finfrock to clear his weapon. LTC Finfrock asked me "Why?" I explained to him that this is RTC-West policy and that I needed him to clear his weapon before coming into the classroom.

At this time, almost of the students were in the class were listening and watching to what was happening between LTC Finfrock and I. He said that they have not been issued any ammo or magazines and that he was not going to clear his weapon. I said, "Sir I am sorry but this is RTC-West policy and I need to have everyone clear their weapon before coming into the classroom." LTC Finfrock asked me "Who made this policy." I told him that RTC-West made the policy and that would be SGM Vega and LTC Meeks. He then said, "SGM?" and put his hand over his rank, then uncovered it, smirked and said "Oh, I got this. Where is this SGM?" This action is basically signifying that he out ranks SGM Vega. I told him that SGM Vega's office was right across from where our classroom was. I then showed him where their building was, and explained to him when he goes into the building he can tell the S-1 that he would like to see either SGM Vega, or LTC Meeks. This entire conversation between LTC Finfrock and Myself was in the classroom in front of all of his Soldiers. After this incident the soldiers in his unit had no respect for me or any of the other instructors in the class. The impression given was that he was in charge and anything we said or any rules we had did not matter.

Later during my M9 class there were several incidents while disassembling the M9. Soldiers were allowing their guide rod and/or springs fly out of the weapon (which can be a safety issue, as well as potentially loosing the guide rod or spring) After the first two incidents I stopped the class went over the procedures again and explained to them that they needed to have more control of the weapon and to take their time. After this there were a few more incidents. The other instructor assisting me in the class asked the negligent Soldier who his section SGT was so that we could settle the issue. After this there were 2 more incidents where the slides and/or the guide rod and spring went flying through the class. It was very clear that the soldiers were goofing around and playing instead of taking the training serious. I believe that this was a direct result from the incident at the very beginning of the class between LTC Finfrock and I. I also think that the soldiers perceived this as saying that this is a "check-the-block training" and not to take any of it seriously. At this point I stopped the class again. I told the class that if this incident happened again that I would go straight to their NCOIC.

10. EXHIBIT	11. INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT  AG	PAGE 1 OF <u>2</u> PAGES
-------------	---	--------------------------

ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF \_\_\_\_\_ TAKEN AT \_\_\_\_\_ DATED \_\_\_\_\_"

THE BOTTOM OF EACH ADDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR THE INITIALS OF THE PERSON MAKING THE STATEMENT, AND PAGE NUMBER MUST BE INDICATED.

EX. AA

9. STATEMENT (Continued)

Because I made the comment that I was going to go their NCOIC, LTC Finrock went to one of my Senior NCOs and told him he was not happy with me. He told the Senior NCO that I needed to be talked to because LTC Finrock thought that if I had an issue with a Soldier, I should go directly to him. As a NCO, I know the importance of using the Chain Of Command, and skipping the 1SG or NCOIC and going straight to the CO is not something a soldier should do.

Throughout the entire training that we did with the HSC 14th PC, LTC Finrock repeatedly told me he had 2 confirmed kills, and that Major Rosario had 30 confirmed kills and that we could google them.

One of the incidents where this took place was during the M16 Laser Marksmanship Training System. We were doing a grouping exercise to train the Soldiers to shoot a tight, consistent group, and the standard is to have six consecutive shots anywhere on the target in a 4cm circle. LTC Finrock had fired his six rounds on the LTMS and had not met the standard. I informed him that he needed to fire 3 more rounds. He got up, came over and looked at his shots and said "I have 2 confirmed kills, I think that's good enough." He said it in such a way that I felt his statement of "I have 2 confirmed kills," was a way of trying to intimidate me. At this time my one of my senior NCO's took over. I then left the situation.

On 27092011 while on the zero range, a few of the HSC Soldiers were having a hard time zeroing. One of the unit's Sergeants came up to me asked me to help him and his soldier on the line. He explained to me that he knew that his Commander and 1SG were giving the instructors a hard time which was affecting the training that the company was receiving. He told me that some of the Soldiers, including himself, were not happy with the unit or their Chain Of Command, and the Soldiers would really like it if we could give them some additional training, that they really wanted to learn the weapons and to become better marksmen.

I have worked at RTC-West at Ft. Hunter Liggett since 2008. I have never had an officer treat the RTC, Instructors or myself the way LTC Finrock did. LTC Finrock was very unprofessional and disrespectful. I feel that anytime someone said something or did something that he did not like or agree with, that he would immediately try and intimidate that person or use his rank to show that he was higher than them. The impression was also given that no matter what was said, or who said it he was going to do what he pleased. The result of this was very clear in the actions and attitudes of the Soldiers under LTC Finrock's command.

NOTHING FOLLOWS

AFFIDAVIT

I, Amanda Griffin, HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1, AND ENDS ON PAGE 2. I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.

GRIFFIN.AMANDA.RACHELLE.12350622

(Signature of Person Making Statement)

WITNESSES:

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to administer oaths, this 5<sup>th</sup> day of April, 2011 at Via email

Michael S. Graese

(Signature of Person Administering Oath)

Michael S. Graese

(Typed Name of Person Administering Oath)

15-6 Investigative Officer

(Authority To Administer Oaths)

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT

AG

 AG

PAGE 1 OF 2 PAGES

**SWORN STATEMENT**

For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is PMG.

**PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT**

**AUTHORITY:** Title 10, USC Section 301; Title 5, USC Section 2951; E.O. 9397 Social Security Number (SSN).

**PRINCIPAL PURPOSE:** To document potential criminal activity involving the U.S. Army, and to allow Army officials to maintain discipline, law and order through investigation of complaints and incidents.

**ROUTINE USES:** Information provided may be further disclosed to federal, state, local, and foreign government law enforcement agencies, prosecutors, courts, child protective services, victims, witnesses, the Department of Veterans Affairs, and the Office of Personnel Management. Information provided may be used for determinations regarding judicial or non-judicial punishment, other administrative disciplinary actions, security clearances, recruitment, retention, placement, and other personnel actions.

**DISCLOSURE:** Disclosure of your SSN and other information is voluntary.

1. LOCATION FT HUNTER LIGGETT	2. DATE (YYYYMMDD) 2011/04/02	3. TIME 1350	4. FILE NUMBER
5. LAST NAME, FIRST NAME, MIDDLE NAME GROSS, TONYA S	6. SSN 563-19-8702	7. GRADE/STATUS SSG/E6	
8. ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS RTC WEST/SARG			

9. I, SSG TONYA GROSS, WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT UNDER OATH:

I do not recall the exact date of the incident, however I do recall being on the M16/M4 zero range when an arguement took place between SGT J. Brown and LTC Frinfrock.

SGT Brown is a small arms instructor at Hunter Liggett, and was a safety on the line where LTC Frinfrock and several other firers were shooting. SGT Brown was making observations to LTC Frinfrock about his (LTC's) shot group and how to make adjustments, however the suggestions were not well recieved. The two disagreed on firing fundamentals and techniques. There became a point where the disagreement escalated into an arguement and they went back and forth for several minutes.

LTC Frinfrock put SGT Brown "At Ease" but SGT Brown was hot headed and began to walk away, he was called back and the arguement continued. After a few more minutes LTC Frinfrock stated that he was upset and had a loaded gun and did not feel safe. SGT Brown stated that "that" was a threat, and notified SFC Nelson, who was the range OIC.

It came to a point where LTC Frinfrock left from that firing point and spoke with SFC Nelson, and left from the range. After a while he returned to the range on a another firing point with another safety, and continued to shoot.

-----NOTHING FOLLOWS-----

This statement is sworn to be true to the best of my ability.

10. EXHIBIT	11. INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT TG TG	PAGE 1 OF <u>2</u> PAGES
-------------	--	--------------------------

ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF \_\_\_\_\_ TAKEN AT \_\_\_\_\_ DATED \_\_\_\_\_"

THE BOTTOM OF EACH ADDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR THE INITIALS OF THE PERSON MAKING THE STATEMENT, AND PAGE NUMBER MUST BE INDICATED.

EX. AB



9. STATEMENT (Continued)

AFFIDAVIT

I, SSG Tonya Gross, HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1, AND ENDS ON PAGE 2. I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.

GROSS.TONYA.SYNETTA.1173534449

(Signature of Person Making Statement)

WITNESSES:

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to administer oaths, this 5th day of April, 2011

at Via email

Michael S. Graese

(Signature of Person Administering Oath)

Michael S. Graese

(Typed Name of Person Administering Oath)

15-6 Investigating Officer

(Authority To Administer Oaths)

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT

TG



TG

PAGE 2 OF 2 PAGES



STATEMENT OF Jeong Chul Kim TAKEN AT POTF Compound DATED 2011/03/26

9: STATEMENT (Continued)

*Not used I.C.F.*

**AFFIDAVIT**

I, Jeong Chul Kim, HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1, AND ENDS ON PAGE 22. I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.

*Jeong Chul Kim*

(Signature of Person Making Statement)

WITNESSES:

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to administer oaths, this 27 day of MAR, 2011

at VBC POTF Compound

*Michael S. Graese*

(Signature of Person Administering Oath)

Michael S. Graese

(Typed Name of Person Administering Oath)

15-6 Investigating Officer  
(Authority To Administer Oaths)

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT

*J. C. K.*

PAGE 2 OF 2 PAGES

# SWORN STATEMENT

For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is PMG.

## PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT

**AUTHORITY:** Title 10, USC Section 301; Title 5, USC Section 2951; E.O. 9397 Social Security Number (SSN).  
**PRINCIPAL PURPOSE:** To document potential criminal activity involving the U.S. Army, and to allow Army officials to maintain discipline, law and order through investigation of complaints and incidents.  
**ROUTINE USES:** Information provided may be further disclosed to federal, state, local, and foreign government law enforcement agencies, prosecutors, courts, child protective services, victims, witnesses, the Department of Veterans Affairs, and the Office of Personnel Management. Information provided may be used for determinations regarding judicial or non-judicial punishment, other administrative disciplinary actions, security clearances, recruitment, retention, placement, and other personnel actions.  
**DISCLOSURE:** Disclosure of your SSN and other information is voluntary.

1. LOCATION Camp Victory, Iraq	2. DATE (YYYYMMDD) 2011/03/29	3. TIME 0841	4. FILE NUMBER
5. LAST NAME, FIRST NAME, MIDDLE NAME Domsic, James, Ray	6. SSN 556-99-3221	7. GRADE/STATUS E-4/USAR	
8. ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS Task Force 14			
9.			

I, James R Domsic, WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT UNDER OATH:

I have been asked to make a signed sworn statement by COL Graese. I have never witnessed LTC Finfrock be what I would consider physically or emotionally abusive in my time knowing him, he has certainly never physically abused me and I don't consider any of my interactions with him to have been emotionally or in any other way abusive. LTC Finfrock is an intense man and he is passionate about what he does, he expects the same level of caring in his soldiers. He cares very deeply about his soldiers and that is apparent, I believe, to all who serve under him. One of my main functions with Task Force 14 is to ensure product requiring USF-I approval goes through the proper process to ensure timely approval. One of the steps in the approval process if the CDR in this case LTC Finfrock. I do not remember the dates but there was a day that a product was sent back to the enabler by the CDR (LTC Finfrock) for rework, the enabler reworked the product and I resubmitted it the product went through the CDR's desk again the same day. The following day after this product had already been handled another product had the same situation, I went to the command trailer to tell the CDR that I was going to resubmit the product. LTC Finfrock got upset, as best I can tell he believed that this was the product from the previous day and in his mind I had waited an entire day on a product that needed to be handled quickly. This was a simple misunderstanding but in LTC Finfrock's mind I was being lazy, LTC Finfrock said something that left me with the impression that he was telling me he was angry that I had waited an entire day to do my job, as best I can recall he said "don't let me catch you sitting down on me". I left the office went back and did my job on this product. MSG Hood who was present for this told me something that left me with the impression that the admonishment I received was undeserved. To the outside observer the LTC's remarks may have seemed harsh or sharp to someone not accustomed to being in the Army or being a professional this exchange may have hurt their feelings. I did not take them in that way I knew the LTC was passionate about what he was doing and expected the same passion from me in my duties. A couple (2-3 as I recall) days later the LTC came to me and said (these are not direct quotes) that we were all a family even if sometimes we had to get upset with each other. I took this to mean that we were on even footing together again and I needn't worry about having a reputation for being lazy. I never felt threatened or scared at any point during any part of this exchange. I would have deserved this and worse should I have actually been negligent in my duties and LTC Finfrock made it a point to come to me to make me feel better.

NOTHING FOLLOWS

10. EXHIBIT	11. INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT JRD	PAGE 1 OF <u>2</u> PAGES
-------------	--	--------------------------

ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF \_\_\_\_\_ TAKEN AT \_\_\_\_\_ DATED \_\_\_\_\_"

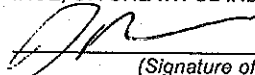
THE BOTTOM OF EACH ADDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR THE INITIALS OF THE PERSON MAKING THE STATEMENT, AND PAGE NUMBER MUST BE INDICATED.

EX. AD

9. STATEMENT (Continued)  
THIS SECTION NOT USED


AFFIDAVIT

I, James Domsic, HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1, AND ENDS ON PAGE 2. I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.

  
(Signature of Person Making Statement)

WITNESSES:

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to administer oaths, this 29 day of MAR, 11 at VBC, POTT Compound

  
(Signature of Person Administering Oath)

Michael S. Grace  
(Typed Name of Person Administering Oath)

AR 15-6 Investigating Officer  
(Authority To Administer Oaths)

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT  
JRD

**SWORN STATEMENT**

For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent agency is PMG.

**PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT**

**AUTHORITY:** Title 10, USC Section 301; Title 5, USC Section 2951; E.O. 9397 Social Security Number (SSN).  
**PRINCIPAL PURPOSE:** To document potential criminal activity involving the U.S. Army, and to allow Army officials to maintain discipline, law and order through investigation of complaints and incidents.  
**ROUTINE USES:** Information provided may be further disclosed to federal, state, local, and foreign government law enforcement agencies, prosecutors, courts, child protective services, victims, witnesses, the Department of Veterans Affairs, and the Office of Personnel Management. Information provided may be used for determinations regarding judicial or non-judicial punishment, other administrative disciplinary actions, security clearances, recruitment, retention, placement, and other personnel actions.  
**DISCLOSURE:** Disclosure of your SSN and other information is voluntary.

1. LOCATION 14th POTF	2. DATE (YYYYMMDD) 2011/03/29	3. TIME 1129	4. FILE NUMBER
5. LAST NAME, FIRST NAME, MIDDLE NAME FOREST JR, RUSSELL, DEAN	6. SSN 452-95-9810	7. GRADE/STATUS E-4	
8. ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS 14 POTF			

9. I, SPC Russell D. Forest Jr., WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT UNDER OATH:

I met LTC Paul Finfrock via my younger sister and Pathways Core Training, which is an experienced based development series of classes intended to assist individuals improve themselves emotionally, spiritually and etc. This training was created by Dr. Phil. as a tough love, no nonsense improvement training series. Pathways has helped a lot of people with issues ranging from anger, addiction and combat veterans dealing with PTSD. My sister and LTC Paul Finfrock were in the same class and he heard of me through her about the time I was graduating from intelligence AIT at Fort Huachuca in Arizona in February 2010. My sister informed him of my civilian job experience of mutiple years in political campaign consulting/advertising and lobbying. My sister also informed him of how I was getting made fun of and unfairly targeted a lot due to my speech impediment. LTC Finfrock saw opportunity in me to join his team headed to Iraq in 2011 due to my political messaging experience. LTC Finfrock called me and after talking off and on I was transferred from my previous military intelligence reserve battalion to the 14th Psychological Operations battalion of which LTC Paul Finfrock is commander. A month arrival in Iraq, LTC Finfrock assigned me to assist operations at the SPOC with messaging to my experience with political campaigns and lobbying.

I have never witnessed LTC Paul Finfrock show emotional or physical abuse to any individuals in TF14 or in other areas of USF-I be they military or civilian. In fact, LTC Paul Finfrock is the exact opposite in that he has shown great caring and respect for those under his command. For example, one I arrived at the 14th POB LTC Paul Finfrock informed me that if any individual in my chain of command, or any other soldiers, used my speech impediment as a way to make fun of me or to make my life harder, I was to go directly to him. He cares for his soldiers. In fact, LTC Finfrock has helped soldiers with PTSD attend Pathways via TDY.

I never witnessed LTC Paul Finfrock make unwanted advances towards BP civilian contractor Robbie Harris at the SPOC, or anybody else for that matter. If anything, it was a close friendship. Some may have mistaken the friendship for something more but it was only a friendship. LTC Paul Finfrock admitted to me an attraction for Miss Harris, but also re-affirmed, more than once, his desire to respect his marriage in its final days until his divorce was finalized and his desire to maintain a professional example. Miss Robbie Harris reciprocated the friendship enthusiastically and the two seemed to be on good, friendly terms. I know that LTC Paul Finfrock and Miss Robbie Harris enjoyed getting coffee and discussed books and etc. I am aware that LTC Stroh, OIC of SPOC, talked to LTC Paul Finfrock privately concerned about possible perceptions of his friendship with Miss Harris and asked LTC Finfrock to adjust his time spent at the SPOC. LTC Finfrock respected LTC Stroh's wishes and whenever he had to visit the SPOC used the side door next to LTC Stroh's office so as to see her directly to discuss business.

I do not believe that LTC Paul Finfrock ignored his work or duties by spending time at the SPOC. In private, LTC Finfrock discussed his desire, after LTC Stroh completed her tour, to bring SPOC more directly under the control and command of TF14 so as to consolidate PSYOP and messaging capability for the USF-I mission. LTC Finfrock expressed a keen and deep interest in the great capabilities of the SPOC and the great things it could accomplish if consolidated further under TF14. LTC Paul Finfrock is a

10. EXHIBIT	11. INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT RF	PAGE 1 OF <u>3</u> PAGES
-------------	---	--------------------------

ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT OF \_\_\_\_\_ TAKEN AT \_\_\_\_\_ DATED \_\_\_\_\_"  
 THE BOTTOM OF EACH ADDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR THE INITIALS OF THE PERSON MAKING THE STATEMENT, AND PAGE NUMBER MUST BE INDICATED.

*EX. AE*

STATEMENT OF SPC Russell D. Forest Jr. TAKEN AT 14 POTF DATED 2011/03/29

9. STATEMENT (Continued)

...very gregarious individual and he liked to visit with everybody at the SPOC but he also did so to get the know the personnel so as to know the SPOC better and how it worked. His visits to the SPOC were of a genuine interest of the SPOC's capabilities and operations.

It is fair to say that I have a personal relationship or friendship with LTC Paul Finfrock due to our involvement in Pathways. However, I strongly state that regardless of any personal connection that I have to LTC Paul Finfrock, if he were abusing any of his soldiers or acting unprofessional, which I have never seen, I would be one of the first to call him out on it. My own past experiences with officers and NCO's making fun of me or having me humiliate myself in front of my fellow soldiers due to my speech impediment make me the kind of man who would call him out regardless of our personal friendship if I ever saw him doing something similar or unprofessional.

NOTE: Concerning the question if I, SPC Russell Forest Jr, gave LTC Paul Finfrock the access key code to the SPOC building, the answer is no, I did not give LTC Paul Finfrock the keycode to the SPOC. LTC Paul Finfrock already had the access key code to the SPOC when I started working there. *Nothing follows.*

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT

RF

PAGE 2 OF 3 PAGES

9. STATEMENT (Continued)

*Not used.*

**AFFIDAVIT**

I, SPC Russell D. Forest Jr., HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1, AND ENDS ON PAGE 2. I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.

*Russell D. Forest Jr.*  
(Signature of Person Making Statement)

WITNESSES:

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to administer oaths, this 29 day of MAR, 11

at VBC, POTF Compound

*Michael S. Graese*  
(Signature of Person Administering Oath)

Michael S. Graese  
(Typed Name of Person Administering Oath)

15-6 Investigative Officer  
(Authority To Administer Oaths)

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT

RF

PAGE 3 OF 3 PAGES



## SWORN STATEMENT

For use of this form, see AR 190-45; the proponent of this form is ODCSOPS

### PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT

**AUTHORITY:** Title 10 USC Section 301; Title 5 USC Section 2951; E.O. 9397 Dated November 22, 1943 (SSN)  
**PRINCIPAL PURPOSE:** To provide commanders and law enforcement officials with means by which information may be accurately recorded.  
**ROUTINE USES:** Your social security number is used as an additional/alternate means of identification to facilitate filing and retrieval.  
**DISCLOSURE:** Disclosure of your social security number is voluntary.

<b>1. LOCATION</b> CAMP VICTORY, BAGHDAD, IRAQ	<b>2. DATE (YYYYMMDD)</b> 2011-03-26	<b>3. TIME</b> 1232	<b>4. FILE NUMBER</b>
<b>5. LAST NAME, FIRST NAME, MIDDLE NAME</b> HARRIS, ROBBIE L	<b>6. SSN</b> XXV-XX-7706		<b>7. GRADE/STATUS</b> CONTR
<b>8. ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS</b> USF-IO J-39			

9.

I, ROBBIE HARRIS, WANT TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT UNDER OATH:

1. I have never had a romantic relationship with LTC Finrock, neither have I ever had romantic intentions nor expectations to or from LTC Finrock.
2. LTC Finrock and I had a friendship I assumed to be based on mutual respect. We exchanged e-mails in which we discussed similar experiences from our background, literature, and thoughts on life in general. Occasionally we met for coffee and had conversations on the same topics.
3. I first met LTC Finrock and his supervisor while with LTC Stroh to discuss a SPOC product which had been rejected by RADML Kovach. The purpose of the meeting was to discuss what we intended to present to the RADML. As LTC Stroh and I were leaving the meeting, LTC Finrock walked us to our car and chatted with us for several minutes commenting that he thought he and I shared several past experiences in common.

The meeting with RADML Kovach occurred soon after that. LTC Finrock, his supervisor, LTC Stroh and I, along with others, were present at the meeting. As we left the meeting, LTC Finrock walked with LTC Stroh and myself back to our building. After everyone had gone into the building, LTC Finrock asked if he could speak with me. I assumed it was about the content of the meeting. He told me he was going through some difficult times at home, that his marriage was strained, and since we shared a common background would I mind if at some time in the future if he needed to talk to someone, could speak with me. I told him that was fine.


For the most part, I enjoyed our discussions. LTC Finrock never said anything to me directly that I felt to be threatening or endangering to my safety and well-being. Even though I enjoyed the conversations, there were times when he would stop by the office to chat and stay past the length of time I felt to be appropriate. Admittedly, I did not tell him I had work to do and it was time that he should leave. I did try to tell him so in a diplomatic way, but never directly. I was conscious of not wanting to hurt his feelings and of not wanting to disrupt the relationship between the SPOC and the POTF.

At one point, I did ask him if he wanted to speak with me not to come into the office, as it might be disruptive to my colleagues. Several had asked me already why he come by so often. I suggested if he wanted to talk, to email me and we would agree on a time and grab a coffee during the day.

Soon after this I went on leave for about 12 days. We emailed a few times over leave about vacation and how things in general were going, as friends do. I told him I had some news to share but would tell him when I saw him. He let me know he was coming to the airport (SATHER) with the admin person from our office to pick me up. I told him it would be good to see him. It seemed a bit out of the ordinary but at times a military person will escort the person from our office who picks up and drops us off at the airport (Sather) in order to assist with processing.

He drove me back to my CHU after we stopped to get coffee. In the car he mentioned that he found me attractive and would like to date me. I told him I had a boyfriend. He said that should anything happen he would be interested, I said I was quite happy with the relationship. I also told him the news, which was that I had a new job in Washington, DC, and was very excited about it. I had wanted to spend more time at home for a while, and it was good news to me.

CONTINUED

<b>10. EXHIBIT</b>	<b>11. INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT</b> 	PAGE 1 OF 3 PAGES
ADDITIONAL PAGES MUST CONTAIN THE HEADING "STATEMENT TAKEN AT _____ DATED _____"		
THE BOTTOM OF EACH ADDITIONAL PAGE MUST BEAR THE INITIALS OF THE PERSON MAKING THE STATEMENT, AND PAGE NUMBER MUST BE INDICATED.		

EX. AF

USE THIS PAGE IF NEEDED. IF THIS PAGE IS NOT NEEDED, PLEASE PROCEED TO FINAL PAGE OF THIS FORM.

STATEMENT OF Robbie Harris TAKEN AT CAMP VICTORY, Baghdad, IRAQ DATED 2011-03-26

9. STATEMENT (Continued)

The day after I returned from leave, (it may have been two days after, but it was prior to the conversation mentioned in the following paragraph.) I went to the Green Bean to meet a friend. LTC Finrock was there. We said hello, he asked if I was going to buy him a coffee, I said sure. And I did, along with one for me and one for my friend. While we were waiting at the counter for our coffees, LTC Finrock came over to talk. I introduced my friend John to LTC Finrock, and they started to talk. Then John and I went to sit down in a different corner from where LTC Finrock was sitting with his colleague. LTC Finrock then came over to where I was sitting with John, and interrupted to talk and continued talking for a while. In the conversation he was referenced an email he had written to me and other conversations we had as if to intimate to my friend John that he (LTC Finrock) and I were in contact often. Then LTC Finrock left the building, and returned about ten minutes later with a piece of paper that I had left in a book I had given to him. I had mentioned to him a week prior that he could keep the book, but that I'd like the paper back. My friend commented that he seemed eager to talk to me.

That night, I was working late, and LTC Finrock came by the office to speak with me to apologize for what he had said the day before concerning my boyfriend. I told him apology accepted and forgotten. I also told him I was exhausted and had a lot of work to do. We talked some more. I tried to work while he was talking to me. Again, I did not directly tell him it was time to leave, but I thought my body language, and statement about being exhausted was enough to indicate I wanted to get out of the office as soon as possible.

At that point, LTC Stroh came into the office and noted that I had my head down over some work, and LTC Finrock was sitting beside me talking. She said to him that we were leaving for the night and it was time to go. LTC Stroh and LTC Finrock then walked outside of the building together where they had a conversation in which she told him he needed to call prior to coming by and that his visits needed to be for official business, that anything else was disruptive and did not foster a productive working environment.

LTC Stroh then came to talk to me. She (and other contractors) said to me that LTC Finrock had continued to visit the office several times during my absence, and was always talking about me. LTC Stroh also said that some of LTC Finrock's colleagues had told her that LTC Finrock was saying the following: that he (LTC Finrock) and I were soul mates and in love; that he and I were going to be together some day; that even though I might not know what is good for me now, I would later, etc. LTC Finrock never said these things to me directly.

Later that night I received an e-mail from LTC Finrock. We were to have coffee the next morning. I told him that with everything going on, I thought it was not a good idea. That the perception was that something illicit or immoral was going on between us, that I worked hard to create a professional reputation in an environment where it is difficult for a woman to do so, and I assumed he wished to maintain a professional reputation as well, and meeting for coffee would do nothing to support that. I suggested if he wanted to talk, that we do so virtually.

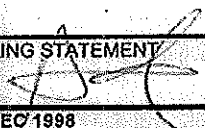
Since that time, I have not seen LTC Finrock to speak with him except in passing. One day on the way to the DFAC, he was standing by the pump house which is in between the triple-wide where I work (Bldg. 1-A) speaking with our admin person. When I approached, the admin person greeted me and took her leave. I greeted LTC Finrock and told him I was in a hurry meetings had run late, and I had 15 minutes to get food, eat, and go to another meeting, and asked him if we could talk later. He continued to walk along side me and said it would only take a short amount of time. He asked if I wanted him to stop e-mailing me. I asked why he would ask that and said I didn't think it was necessary.

LTC Finrock and I exchanged a few e-mails after that. However, I have not written to him since the 18th. My schedule became very hectic at work, and I wasn't quite sure how to respond to his e-mails. This was partially due to the fact that in the intervening time, LTC Stroh related to me more of LTC Finrock's comments and actions as related to her by his colleagues. I was receiving more information on what LTC Finrock had been saying about me to his co-workers. This included that LTC Finrock said he had bought a double-bed, so that he and I could sleep in it together, and I could have his children. Others also said he was telling people we were in love, and at one point I was told he had said I was pursuing him. Also I heard he verbally threatened someone in the SPOC, though he did not state a name.

I do not believe LTC Stroh gave this information to me out of malicious intent nor to malign LTC Finrock. Rather as the one in charge of the SPOC, she was seeking to fulfill her care of duty for those who work for her, and she genuinely felt I was threatened, and wanted me to take precautions about my personal safety. I believe her intent was to provide me with situational awareness, not to denigrate or malign LTC Finrock's character. Furthermore, in my opinion, LTC Stroh visibly looked concerned for the safety and well-being of her, myself, and those under her command based on the information she received.

END OF STATEMENT

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT



PAGE 2 OF 3 PAGES

9. STATEMENT (Continued)

AFFADAVIT

I, Robbie Harris, HAVE READ OR HAVE HAD READ TO ME THIS STATEMENT WHICH BEGINS ON PAGE 1, AND ENDS ON PAGE 2. I FULLY UNDERSTAND THE CONTENTS OF THE ENTIRE STATEMENT MADE BY ME. THE STATEMENT IS TRUE. I HAVE INITIALED ALL CORRECTIONS AND HAVE INITIALED THE BOTTOM OF EACH PAGE CONTAINING THE STATEMENT. I HAVE MADE THIS STATEMENT FREELY WITHOUT HOPE OF BENEFIT OR REWARD, WITHOUT THREAT OF PUNISHMENT, AND WITHOUT COERCION, UNLAWFUL INFLUENCE, OR UNLAWFUL INDUCEMENT.

*[Handwritten Signature]*  
(Signature of Person Making the Statement)

Subscribed and sworn to before me, a person authorized by law to administer oaths, this 3 day of April 2011, at via email

WITNESSES:

*[Handwritten Signature]*  
(Signature of Person Administering Oath)

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

Michael S. Grasse  
(Typed Name of Person Administering Oath)

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

ORGANIZATION OR ADDRESS

AR 15-6 Investigating Officer  
(Authority to Administer Oath)

INITIALS OF PERSON MAKING STATEMENT

*[Handwritten Initials]*

PAGE 3 OF 3 PAGES



Robbie Harris &lt;robbielharris@gmail.com&gt;

---

## Thanks

2 messages

---

Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>  
To: paulfinfrock@yahoo.com

Fri, Feb 18, 2011 at 12:49 AM

Paul,  
Thanks for the summary of the Gladwell books, and more importantly, thanks for the conversation. I enjoyed hearing your perspective on things and the exchange of ideas.  
I look forward to more discussions.

All the best,  
Robbie

--  
"We should distrust any enterprise that requires new clothes." Thoreau

---

Paul Finfrock <paulfinfrock@yahoo.com>  
To: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

Fri, Feb 18, 2011 at 4:18 AM

Robbie,

You're very welcome. The pleasure was all mine as I truly enjoyed our time together. It is really refreshing to meet a person of such depth, warmth, and keen insight. I sincerely look forward to more discussions with you. On second thought I'd trade discussions for old fashioned Southern hospitality in the form of friendly conversations although we don't have a porch, rockers, and iced tea to truly do it right.

Warmest regards,  
Paul

---

**From:** Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>  
**To:** paulfinfrock@yahoo.com  
**Sent:** Fri, February 18, 2011 12:49:52 AM  
**Subject:** Thanks

[Quoted text hidden]

---



Robbie Harris &lt;robbielharris@gmail.com&gt;

---

## Thanks, once again

5 messages

---

Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>  
To: paulfinfrock@yahoo.com

Fri, Feb 18, 2011 at 11:42 PM

Paul,

THanks for the information you dropped off today. And thanks to you all for the entertainment. I mean that in all sincerity, and not facetiously in case you were wondering. It was nice to hang out by the fire for a bit and get a break from work. And also nice to see how you all care for your own. The conversation was good too :-). So all in all a very enjoyable evening had by all. On the way out, my feet and Tamara's started tapping. So we went in for a quick dance....it was fun! But alas, I am getting old, I was only good for one song!

I'm glad you are enjoying the book. I will bring in Care for the Soul tomorrow.

Good to see you!  
All the best,

Robbie

--

"We should distrust any enterprise that requires new clothes." Thoreau

---

Paul Finfrock <paulfinfrock@yahoo.com>  
To: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

Sat, Feb 19, 2011 at 2:34 AM

Robbie,

Only good for one song? Au contraire, I believe that you live in your dance, and that the rest of us are privileged to dance along with you. The conversation was quite nice, wasn't it? (Discussion does have a much warmer tone now though after hearing you say it in your sweet Southern way) It was just a pleasant relaxing evening around the fire and I would love to keep that going with a small circle of friends.

Back to the dancing - I so wish that we had a country dance floor here. Two-stepping to George Strait is simply fun and is absolutely worth doing. I'm pretty sure that you would outlast the one song mark you set tonight.

I will do my homework and would love to get your insight and suggestions as we have discussed for next week. I don't want to impose on you so I was wondering if there was a time that would work best to stop by your office?

Always good to see you,  
with my warmest regards,  
Paul

---

**From:** Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>  
**To:** paulfinfrock@yahoo.com  
**Sent:** Fri, February 18, 2011 11:42:57 PM  
**Subject:** Thanks, once again

[Quoted text hidden]

---

**Robbie Harris** <[robbielharris@gmail.com](mailto:robbielharris@gmail.com)>  
To: Paul Finfrock <[paulfinfrock@yahoo.com](mailto:paulfinfrock@yahoo.com)>

Sat, Feb 19, 2011 at 9:54 AM

Paul, you are too kind.

And friends are important. I think too often we believe we have to do everything in life alone. The vulnerability to not do it alone is scary, but perhaps in the end it is worth it.

And I think we all dance, in our own way, some more than others, and some like it that way. Others don't but don't know what to do about it. But I think they do country dancing (at least line dancing) at the MWR one night a week. I know Tamara has gone once or twice.

I am looking forward to reviewing your homework. I'm not sure that I will have much to add. I think you guys have it nailed down pretty good. But I can give you a proof reader's eye. I am pretty swamped until after 1630. Would you like to come by before or after dinner? And if so, what time would that be good for you? I'm not sure of your schedule on that end of the lake :-)

You are a good man, Paul.

All the best,  
Robbie

[Quoted text hidden]

---

**Paul Finfrock** <[paulfinfrock@yahoo.com](mailto:paulfinfrock@yahoo.com)>  
To: Robbie Harris <[robbielharris@gmail.com](mailto:robbielharris@gmail.com)>

Sat, Feb 19, 2011 at 12:43 PM

Robbie,

I'll have to push products for approval but will swing by around 5:30ish to confirm time after dinner. If that doesn't work, please let me know. Hey, do you have any body armor to wear when people blow up buses over by the SPOC? If that bus had a reflective belt on, it never would have been hit, would it? ;-)

It is absolutely worth it to be vulnerable and not face life's challenges alone. I did it the other way for four decades and was a very successful, hollow, phony. Like Pinocchio, I am real now and opening my heart to the safety of good people has changed my world from monochromatic to technicolor. I live in my dance and don't really give a damn what anyone else thinks. I'm pretty sure I'm gonna arrive at death's door in a big ball of dust, leaving big black skid marks and look back on my life and say, "Damn, that was fun!"

Thank you, for saying that I am a good man - that really means a lot to me. My lil' old Baptist momma used to remind me in her frequent letters from prison, "Son, if you can't be good, be good at it."

Warmest regards from the magical shores of Lost Lake,  
Paul

---

**From:** Robbie Harris <[robbielharris@gmail.com](mailto:robbielharris@gmail.com)>

**To:** Paul Finfrock <[paulfinfrock@yahoo.com](mailto:paulfinfrock@yahoo.com)>

**Sent:** Sat, February 19, 2011 9:54:54 AM

**Subject:** Re: Thanks, once again

[Quoted text hidden]

---

**Robbie Harris** <[robbielharris@gmail.com](mailto:robbielharris@gmail.com)>

Sat, Feb 19, 2011 at 1:58 PM

To: Paul Finfrock <paulfinfrock@yahoo.com>

Oh yes, the body armor is by my desk....is that what they hit?  
1730 sounds good. See you then!  
Pinocchio! Ha! I love it!

And your momma might have been right about that one.....

From my triple wide to your Lake House,

All the best,  
Robbie

[Quoted text hidden]

---



Robbie Harris &lt;robbielharris@gmail.com&gt;

---

## How'd it Go?

12 messages

---

Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>  
To: Paul Finfrock <paulfinfrock@yahoo.com>

Sun, Feb 20, 2011 at 11:56 AM

Paul,  
So...how'd it go last night around the fire?

Again, I enjoyed the conversation. Thanks for stopping by. Maybe next time we can go grab a coffee, I don't want to disturb anyone in the office (although last night there was no one here!)

Here is the link to the site on the Birkman. <http://www.birkman.com/>

Thanks again for being you!

All the best,  
Robbie

--  
"We should distrust any enterprise that requires new clothes." Thoreau

---

Paul Finfrock <paulfinfrock@yahoo.com>  
To: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

Sun, Feb 20, 2011 at 1:52 PM

Robbie,

The fire was fun although it was just Frick & Frack plus our sidekick Pedro. We find ourselves pretty amusing. I think that we are going to clean up our firepit over here at the POTF and start hanging out here.

The fire was fun but I enjoyed our conversation a lot more. I was actually thinking about asking if we could do coffee next time. In fact, I could stop by and pick up the book this evening and maybe we could take a walk over to the Green Bean this evening. Your choice, of course.

I don't want to disturb anyone in your office either and am sensitive to that but I enjoy our conversations far too much not to find ways around that.

I like myself these days but I like myself even more when you're around. That's nice. Thanks for being you. Your sarape is really pretty and you wear it with such class and style. Combat Chic?

What's a good time for you?

Warmest regards,  
Paul

---

**From:** Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>  
**To:** Paul Finfrock <paulfinfrock@yahoo.com>  
**Sent:** Sun, February 20, 2011 11:56:54 AM  
**Subject:** How'd it Go?

[Quoted text hidden]





Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

---

## Thanks!

2 messages

---

**Robbie Harris** <robbielharris@gmail.com>  
To: Paul Finrock <paulfinrock@yahoo.com>

Tue, Feb 22, 2011 at 1:12 PM

Paul,  
Thanks for getting me out of the triple-wide and into the sun! And thanks for lunch.

I enjoyed the company and conversation.

Thanks for listening to me ramble too!

You look in good form today (but you always do)!  
Good luck tomorrow and all the best,  
Warm regards,  
Robbie

--

"We should distrust any enterprise that requires new clothes." Thoreau

---

**Paul Finrock** <paulfinrock@yahoo.com>  
To: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

Tue, Feb 22, 2011 at 1:56 PM

Robbie,

You're welcome. The pleasure was all mine. It was such a pleasant time for me that I came back and just sat on the back porch and enjoyed a good cigar while I finished my coffee.

Ramble? It's how I am in a safe setting so I don't even notice if you do it or really even believe that it's rambling. I just love being there and listening. I could do it for hours, kinda like spending time with my grandpa 'cept he was lots taller, nowhere near as pretty, and wore Old Spice...

Thanks for pushing me on my thought process for tomorrow. I needed it.

Warmest regards,  
Paul

P.S. I'm pretty sure that the internet was wrong about January 13, 1975.

---

**From:** Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>  
**To:** Paul Finrock <paulfinrock@yahoo.com>  
**Sent:** Tue, February 22, 2011 1:12:26 PM  
**Subject:** Thanks!

[Quoted text hidden]



Robbie Harris &lt;robbielharris@gmail.com&gt;

---

**thanks again**

5 messages

---

**Paul Finrock** <paulfinrock@yahoo.com>  
To: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

Wed, Feb 23, 2011 at 10:42 PM

Robbie,

Thanks again for your help and support today. Your insight and ability to clearly define the issues are really refreshing. The chocolate cookies weren't bad either...

Tomorrow will be crazy for me as I am sure that it will be for you as well but I'd still love to invite you to have coffee and conversation if you are available. I enjoy your company and really want to continue to grow to know you better. You're pretty special and the opportunity to have a friend like you doesn't happen everyday.

Warmest regards,  
Paul

---

**Robbie Harris** <robbielharris@gmail.com>  
To: Paul Finrock <paulfinrock@yahoo.com>

Thu, Feb 24, 2011 at 9:24 AM

Paul,  
I hope this finds you well. Its a beautiful morning:-) Coffee sounds good. How about around 1530? I'll confirm closer to the time, I have a meeting at 1400, and its possible it will go late. Thanks for the compliments. You're pretty special yourself!

Look forward to coffee.

All the best,  
Robbie

[Quoted text hidden]

--

"We should distrust any enterprise that requires new clothes." Thoreau

---

**Paul Finrock** <paulfinrock@yahoo.com>  
To: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

Thu, Feb 24, 2011 at 9:53 AM

Robbie,

It is a gorgeous day outside! 1530 "ish" sounds great. Just confirm this afternoon what time actually works for you and we'll take the "ish" out. I trust your meeting today has an agenda ...

Best,  
Paul

**From:** Robbie Harris <[robbielharris@gmail.com](mailto:robbielharris@gmail.com)>  
**To:** Paul Finfrock <[paulfinfrock@yahoo.com](mailto:paulfinfrock@yahoo.com)>  
**Sent:** Thu, February 24, 2011 9:24:22 AM  
**Subject:** Re: thanks again  
[Quoted text hidden]

---

**Robbie Harris** <[robbielharris@gmail.com](mailto:robbielharris@gmail.com)>  
**To:** Paul Finfrock <[paulfinfrock@yahoo.com](mailto:paulfinfrock@yahoo.com)>

Thu, Feb 24, 2011 at 2:01 PM

Paul, How about 1700?  
Meetings getting moved all around.  
I can meet you there or here.  
Best,  
Robbie

On Thu, Feb 24, 2011 at 9:53 AM, Paul Finfrock <[paulfinfrock@yahoo.com](mailto:paulfinfrock@yahoo.com)> wrote:  
Robbie,

It is a gorgeous day outside! 1530 "ish" sounds great. Just confirm this afternoon what time actually works for you and we'll take the "ish" out. I trust your meeting today has an agenda ...

Best,  
Paul

---

**From:** Robbie Harris <[robbielharris@gmail.com](mailto:robbielharris@gmail.com)>  
**To:** Paul Finfrock <[paulfinfrock@yahoo.com](mailto:paulfinfrock@yahoo.com)>  
**Sent:** Thu, February 24, 2011 9:24:22 AM  
**Subject:** Re: thanks again

Paul,  
I hope this finds you well. Its a beautiful morning:-) Coffee sounds good. How about around 1530?  
I'll confirm closer to the time, I have a meeting at 1400, and its possible it will go late. Thanks for the compliments. You're pretty special yourself!

Look forward to coffee.

All the best,  
Robbie

On Wed, Feb 23, 2011 at 10:42 PM, Paul Finfrock <[paulfinfrock@yahoo.com](mailto:paulfinfrock@yahoo.com)> wrote:  
Robbie,

Thanks again for your help and support today. Your insight and ability to clearly define the issues are really refreshing. The chocolate cookies weren't bad either...

Tomorrow will be crazy for me as I am sure that it will be for you as well but I'd still love to invite you to have coffee and conversation if you are available. I enjoy your company and really want to continue to grow to know you better. You're pretty special and the opportunity to have a friend like you doesn't happen everyday.

Warmest regards,

Paul

--

"We should distrust any enterprise that requires new clothes." Thoreau

--

"We should distrust any enterprise that requires new clothes." Thoreau

---

Paul Finrock <[paulfinrock@yahoo.com](mailto:paulfinrock@yahoo.com)>  
To: Robbie Harris <[robbielharris@gmail.com](mailto:robbielharris@gmail.com)>

Thu, Feb 24, 2011 at 2:04 PM

Robbie,

I fly at 1500. have something for you that I will get to you regardless. Stay safe and have fun. Coffee in two weeks? my treat?

Paul

---

**From:** Robbie Harris <[robbielharris@gmail.com](mailto:robbielharris@gmail.com)>  
**To:** Paul Finrock <[paulfinrock@yahoo.com](mailto:paulfinrock@yahoo.com)>  
**Sent:** Thu, February 24, 2011 2:01:35 PM  
**Subject:** Re: thanks again

[Quoted text hidden]



Robbie Harris &lt;robbielharris@gmail.com&gt;

---

**1800?**

2 messages

---

**Robbie Harris** <robbielharris@gmail.com>  
To: Paul Finrock <paulfinrock@yahoo.com>

Thu, Feb 24, 2011 at 2:48 PM

Paul,  
SOmething has come up at 1700, can we do 1800?  
Thanks,  
Robbie

SORRY!

--

"We should distrust any enterprise that requires new clothes." Thoreau

---

**Paul Finrock** <paulfinrock@yahoo.com>  
To: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

Thu, Feb 24, 2011 at 5:10 PM

Robbie,

OMG, I wish that I could. I'm back where you got on the bus last night. I'll be here until after your scheduled departure. Pedro is supposed to bring you a talisman to keep you safe tomorrow.

I didn't want to miss coffee tonight. Things happened rapidly to cause me to run down here. I am so sorry that I can't be there to enjoy another fun conversation with you. Have a blast in Rio! I owe you dinner for this and it is payable upon your request at a future date.

I'm glad that we ran into each other at lunch. Tomorrow is probably going to be one of those days and your last smile out by the bridge will be something that gives my spirits a lift.

Have a safe flight and a great trip. Drop me a line and tell me how awesome it is. I'll remind you how great the chow hall is here while you're eating ceviche and drinking exotic drinks.

Well, back to the grind.

All of my best,  
Paul

---

**From:** Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>  
**To:** Paul Finrock <paulfinrock@yahoo.com>  
**Sent:** Thu, February 24, 2011 2:48:12 PM  
**Subject:** 1800?

[Quoted text hidden]



Robbie Harris &lt;robbielharris@gmail.com&gt;

---

**Davey Crockett**

3 messages

---

**Paul Finrock <paulfinrock@yahoo.com>**  
To: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

Thu, Feb 24, 2011 at 11:05 PM

Robbie,

This place feels like the Alamo. If Davey Crockett walks up in a coon skin cap, it won't surprise me. I'm gonna learn not to answer my phone next time. Didn't momma tell me to screen my calls? Coffee would have been way more fun but this will probably be one hell of a story when it's over. Hopefully, it will just be uneventful, but that's generally not my luck in these situations. Might be like my own version of Carnival - lot's of dancing in the streets and craziness.

Hey, just glanced up at the big screen and Gadhafi is on. Does he do botox or is his face frozen like that? I little nip, tuck, and lift - that's all I'm sayin'. Okay, I realize that I'm getting tired and punchy. Later gator.

Best,  
Paul

---

**Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>**  
To: Paul Finrock <paulfinrock@yahoo.com>

Thu, Feb 24, 2011 at 11:25 PM

Well, Paul....I always say, the phone is for my convenience and no one elses....:-)  
Pedro stopped by. Thank you for my purple band that will make sure I am stylish AND protected. I was in a hurry to get out the door to have a call with my Shrink. I felt bad couldn't talk to him longer. Coffee is not going anywhere. You know you live for what you do. SO,.....enjoy it. Apparently these things are supposed to be peaceful....you might even get tea!

And Qaddafi doesn't do botox...but he does have female bodyguards. And he is crazy...somybe his cells are revolting?!

Well I bet you'll have a good story when all is said and done. Just make sure to keep your head down, stay out of the photos, and as dad says, "Be ever vigilant. Always be aware of your surroundings!"

Be safe!

All the best,  
Robbie

[Quoted text hidden]

--

"We should distrust any enterprise that requires new clothes." Thoreau

---

**Paul Finrock <paulfinrock@yahoo.com>**  
To: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

Fri, Feb 25, 2011 at 7:05 AM

Robbie,

You're right. I do live for this and am right where I am supposed to be today and where I want to be. I would be lying if I said anything different. About staying out of photos,

remind me to tell you about the German news crew working for CNN in '03.

I really wanted to slip by when you were out and just leave the ever stylish purple band around your chair but, oh well. I have my gaudy yellow one in my back pocket in case I need it today (that and a double basic load of ammo - I'm sure that your dad would approve...).

BTW, I am assuming that "Coffee isn't going anywhere" means that I'll see you for coffee in a couple of weeks. Any other meaning would suck from my perspective. I truly enjoy our conversations.

Today will be fun and while I haven't known you long enough and maybe don't know you well enough to be able to say that I'll miss you the next couple of weeks, I can say that I will anticipate your return with a smile on my face. Have fun and drop a line if you feel like it.

I promise to be safe.

Best,  
Paul

---

**From:** Robbie Harris <[robbielharris@gmail.com](mailto:robbielharris@gmail.com)>

**To:** Paul Finfrock <[paulfinfrock@yahoo.com](mailto:paulfinfrock@yahoo.com)>

**Sent:** Thu, February 24, 2011 11:25:24 PM

**Subject:** Re: Davey Crockett

[Quoted text hidden]

---



Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

---

## Thanks (although you ruined a pretty decent grumpy mood....)

1 message

---

Paul Finfrock <paulfinfrock@yahoo.com>  
To: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

Sun, Feb 27, 2011 at 9:03 PM

Robbie,

I really wanted to back off and give you space so I wasn't intending to email you while you are away. However, as a gentleman, I must drop a quick note of thanks for the book that I received in the mail today. I finally made it back late today by helicopter and I was on the edge of grumpy and downright irritable and I walked into my office and there was a box from Amazon. That alone ruined a really good bad mood I had all worked up (hard to be grumpy when someone is being nice to you) and when I opened the box and just read the back cover and I couldn't help but laugh.

Thanks for the gift and the nice heart that took the time to think of me. I needed that and from just flipping through it, I know that you have given me something that fits my irreverent sense of humor. Kinda like a modern day Tom Sawyer (I love Twain).

Thanks! Hope all finds you well.

Oh yeah, before I forget, Frack flies to Germany to fix his broken jaw tomorrow. Hopefully he'll be back very quickly. Pedro is leaving for a few days as well. Me by myself with no supervision is generally not a good idea...

Okay, now I'm going to pretend to ignore you again until you return.

With all of my best,  
Paul

---





Robbie Harris &lt;robbielharris@gmail.com&gt;

## The Ramblings of No Adult Supervision

3 messages

Paul Finfrock <paulfinfrock@yahoo.com>  
To: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

Wed, Mar 2, 2011 at 12:13 PM

Robbie,

You don't even need to read this. It's really a decompression email to a safe person. Read if you wish or delete if you have better things to do like watch Judge Judy or Dr. Phil. Even I have standards though, so if you blow this off to watch WWE Raw or some other fake wrestling show, lie and tell me that you were busy washing your hair.

Well, I'm here by myself and Pedro is stuck in transit to look at the new location, Matt is doped up on pain meds in Germany, you're having fun in Rio and there is no voice of reason here to curb what creates most of my really good stories.

Hmmm, let's see. Yesterday someone did a high-powered drive-by on my office. No, a real one that had us moderately upset and resulted in a lot of high blood pressure and some minor injuries. Everyone is afraid to go back out on the driving range since that seems to have been the problem as those boys with clubs in their hands were at the eye of the storm. I think that whoever did it must hate golf. I was mostly pissed off that they interrupted a really good Guns 'n' Roses song I was listening to while I pretended to work.

Last night, Reika and I got mad and refused to go downtown today. We're gonna participate by TV so to speak. I'm not riding the garbage truck down there for no return on my investment. I need to stay here and pretend to be in charge and have my troops salute me and stuff because that's important. Okay, I really have to stay and approve someone's work. How do I get that and you get Rio? I have got to talk to my agent and renegotiate my package.

Sucked up my courage and started the legal processes that I've been scared to approach. If you see a green smear mark following me like a snail trail, that's the money that I'm hemorrhaging. I get to keep ALL of the debt (okay, I get to keep the house in NC) and will soon be fitted for a prosthetic arm and leg to replace what that I'm losing here. I asked about a prosthetic ass, but evidently medical technology isn't that advanced yet so they're giving me a short term prescription for Noassatall. You weren't kidding about starting over from nothing. Oh well, I'm about eight weeks from being single again. I don't know what my happiness and freedom are worth, but I'm about to get the bill.

On a positive note, I get to keep my guns and my truck. Sounds like a country song, but I'm even losing my little blue cow dog. Starting to think about buying a Harley. Can I deduct that as a mental health expense? Back to the dog - Seriously? That's kinda F'd up. Been wanting a tattoo for about a year now. I'm open to suggestions. Celtic Cross on the left shoulder is kinda where I'm leaning. Artistic input will be accepted and seriously considered since I hear they're kinda permanent. Okay, enough of my country ballad. Maybe that's why I kept pickin' Johnny Cash's "Hurt" over and over again last night. I would've played "Freebird" but I can't figure out how to pick the guitar

---

Paul Finfrock <paulfinfrock@yahoo.com>  
To: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

Wed, Mar 2, 2011 at 6:57 PM

Robbie,

It's already better. I like that I can send an email that makes you laugh. Actually, I had fallen asleep at my desk reading Lamb and woke up with both feet on my desk and they were so asleep that I couldn't get up and walk across the room. I thought, "Fuck me, what next? That sombitch will probably start shooting again and I'm gonna look like a glow worm trying to crawl outside and shoot back. Great! And it's Texas Independence Day and I'm gonna get killed lookin' like I'm from Louisiana or some other equally fucked up state. They won't even bury me at home..."

So, I decided to wait for my feet to join the rest of me and then I noticed that I was drooling on my shirt and thought, "Aw shit! Robbie's right. You're old. Look at yourself man. 50 is just around the corner! You're 46 and stuck in your chair, unable to walk with drool running down your chin! You're ready for the senior menu at the Cracker Barrel! Quick, check to make sure you haven't peed on yourself while you were sleeping. Where's Pedro? He's my friend, maybe he can just shoot me now and I won't have to open my mail and find my AARP card..."

About then, I looked over at my computer and thought, "Okay, I'll check my email one more time before I slip into full blown Alzheimer's." So, I grabbed the mouse, hoping that I didn't have the old age shakes yet and opened my Yahoo! (WTF is that damned ! about anyway?) account which is only for my cool friends and I'll be damned. An email from Robbie Leigh! "Aw, Fuck!!!!!! I'm dead already and this is some kind of bad afterlife dream where I can't answer back!!!!" I figured that I better find out, so, of course, being a rocket surgeon, I stabbed myself in the hand with a Bowie knife. Evidently I'm only mostly dead, not all dead 'cuz that really hurt.

I can't help but smile when I see your emails in my inbox. All those years of shock therapy have nothing to do with that either. By the way, I'm really gonna come out of the divorce okay financially since I'm filing in Texas, not San Francisco where Green Beret Lieutenant Colonels don't tend to fare well in family court. Charles Manson would get better treatment. And yes, I am filing. This has been dead for a long time, I was just trying to hold my commitment and that is noble, but there's a time to call the time of death and move on.

Eight weeks from being single again. It feels good to find my freedom, scary to be out on my own. Pretty sure that I'm gonna be just fine. Wanna help me pick out my tatoo? I could use a discriminating eye to help. Been wanting a bike again for a while. Pretty sure I can figure that one out on my own. Old school springer. Still got a little bit of old school intimidator in me, I guess.

Well, I'm gonna run. Gotta go see if they're having chicken in the chow hall tonight.

I appreciate hearing from you. Don't be a stranger, stay dry (I'd love to talk you into a walk in the rain - the kid in me makes those pretty fun) and smile when I cross your mind - it's healthy and I'm calorie free.

With all of my best,  
Paul



Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

---

## Thanks

1 message

---

Paul Finrock <paulfinrock@yahoo.com>  
To: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

Fri, Mar 4, 2011 at 2:47 AM

Robbie,

I stayed at the office way too late tonight (2:00 a.m.) and came home ready for bed. Then I decided to pick up Care Of The Soul for a minute. It's almost three and I really am going to sleep now. I've put it down only because I know that tomorrow is approaching quickly. Thank you. No more complicated than that. Just simply thank you.

Best,  
Paul

---



Robbie Harris &lt;robbielharris@gmail.com&gt;

---

## A picture for you

2 messages

---

Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>  
To: Paul Finfrock <paulfinfrock@yahoo.com>

Sat, Mar 5, 2011 at 11:17 PM

Thought you might get a kick out of this!

--

"We should distrust any enterprise that requires new clothes." Thoreau



019.JPG  
50K

---

Paul Finfrock <paulfinfrock@yahoo.com>  
To: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

Sat, Mar 5, 2011 at 11:28 PM

Here I am being domestic on a Saturday night, cleaning, rearranging and dusting (Yuck! Dog germs!) and you girls are rockin' it in style and yes, Tadaa! You're having fun and I'm playing french maid (wait, no I remember that game, it's hella more fun than this...).

It always puts a smile a my face to see your emails in my inbox. Thanks, I needed that tonight. I'm good but I like better and this is definitely better. I hope you are having as much fun as it looks like!

Il definitely got a kick out of this. Maybe I just get get a kick out of you. Pretty sure that might be true.

Have fun and remember to pour out a little malt liquor for your deployed homey here. ;-)  
)

---

**From:** Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>  
**To:** Paul Finfrock <paulfinfrock@yahoo.com>  
**Sent:** Sat, March 5, 2011 11:17:24 PM!  
**Subject:** A picture for you

Thought you might get a kick out of this!

--

"We should distrust any enterprise that requires new clothes." Thoreau

---



Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

---

## Quick question

1 message

---

Paul Finfrock <paulfinfrock@yahoo.com>  
To: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

Sun, Mar 6, 2011 at 12:25 AM

Do you get your mail here at the address on the wall behind Rachel's desk? If so, good. If not, I'll need to track something down that I sent to that address for you.

---



Robbie Harris &lt;robbielharris@gmail.com&gt;

---

**photo comment**

9 messages

---

**Paul Finrock** <paulfinrock@yahoo.com>  
To: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

Sat, Mar 5, 2011 at 11:32 PM

Say, those are really nice ear rings. They look nice on you (have to admit that I really your moon and stars alot as well).

---

**From:** Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>  
**To:** Paul Finrock <paulfinrock@yahoo.com>  
**Sent:** Sat, March 5, 2011 11:17:24 PM  
**Subject:** A picture for you

Thought you might get a kick out of this!

--

"We should distrust any enterprise that requires new clothes." Thoreau

---

**Robbie Harris** <robbielharris@gmail.com>  
To: Paul Finrock <paulfinrock@yahoo.com>

Sat, Mar 5, 2011 at 11:54 PM

aw shucks! Thanks! I got them here. And yes, you are very observant.

how is Biff treating you?

[Quoted text hidden]

---

**Paul Finrock** <paulfinrock@yahoo.com>  
To: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

Sun, Mar 6, 2011 at 12:05 AM

Biff is treating me well. Gonna read some more tonight.

Hard not to be observant when you're really enjoying the view.

---

**From:** Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>  
**To:** Paul Finrock <paulfinrock@yahoo.com>  
**Sent:** Sat, March 5, 2011 11:54:59 PM  
**Subject:** Re: photo comment

[Quoted text hidden]

---

**Robbie Harris** <robbielharris@gmail.com>  
To: Paul Finrock <paulfinrock@yahoo.com>

Sun, Mar 6, 2011 at 12:08 AM

HA! Are your friends back in town?

[Quoted text hidden]

---

**Paul Finfrook** <paulfinfrook@yahoo.com>  
To: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

Sun, Mar 6, 2011 at 12:13 AM

Pedro is back but Matt is still laid up in Landstuhl and I think another one is in Rio...

---

**From:** Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>  
**To:** Paul Finfrook <paulfinfrook@yahoo.com>  
**Sent:** Sun, March 6, 2011 12:08:10 AM  
**Subject:** Re: photo comment

[Quoted text hidden]

---

**Robbie Harris** <robbielharris@gmail.com>  
To: Paul Finfrook <paulfinfrook@yahoo.com>

Sun, Mar 6, 2011 at 12:14 AM

I see....

Have you been over to my office recently? How are they over there?

[Quoted text hidden]

---

**Paul Finfrook** <paulfinfrook@yahoo.com>  
To: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

Sun, Mar 6, 2011 at 12:20 AM

Why would I go there when you're gone? Okay, maybe for work. Actually, Rachel was a big help with the Wednesday meeting.

I gave ya'll a really good guy full-time although I threatened to break his legs today after he got me in the middle of a family squabble back in West Texas (his sister is one of my best friends).

They're doing well.

---

**From:** Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>  
**To:** Paul Finfrook <paulfinfrook@yahoo.com>  
**Sent:** Sun, March 6, 2011 12:14:21 AM  
**Subject:** Re: photo comment

[Quoted text hidden]

---

**Robbie Harris** <robbielharris@gmail.com>  
To: Paul Finfrook <paulfinfrook@yahoo.com>

Sun, Mar 6, 2011 at 12:22 AM

Excellent! Ok, we are off. Have a good evening and talk to you soon...! See you sooner!

Good to hear you are well

[Quoted text hidden]

---

**Paul Finfrook** <paulfinfrook@yahoo.com>  
To: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

Sun, Mar 6, 2011 at 12:26 AM

Thanks, girlie!



---

**From:** Robbie Harris <[robbielharris@gmail.com](mailto:robbielharris@gmail.com)>

**To:** Paul Finrock <[paulfinrock@yahoo.com](mailto:paulfinrock@yahoo.com)>

**Sent:** Sun, March 6, 2011 12:22:34 AM

**Subject:** Re: photo comment

[Quoted text hidden]

---



Robbie Harris &lt;robbielharris@gmail.com&gt;

---

## Little Boy Moment

1 message

---

Paul Finfrock <paulfinfrock@yahoo.com>  
To: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

Sun, Mar 6, 2011 at 11:38 AM

Robbie,

I feel like a kid right now. I've seen so many cool things in this country but I don't ever remember see a rabbit. I just drove up to my CHU to get something and a jack rabbit came out and sat down about 20-30 feet in front of the truck. I felt like I was ten years old again on the farm and just sat there like a little kid watching him with this big dumb grin on my face. He hopped over by my door and stopped briefly before going on his way. It was simple but one of the most awesome things that I've seen in a while.

I generally don't have much use for rabbits around my house but for the first time in my life I hope that this little fella stays around. He's kinda cool and I like him. All right, hopefully this stupid grin fades a little bit by the time I get back to the magical shores of Lost Lake. Hopefully the magic of seeing my rabbit stays.

Keep having fun,  
Paul

---



Robbie Harris &lt;robbielharris@gmail.com&gt;

---

## News

1 message

---

Paul Finfrock <paulfinfrock@yahoo.com>  
To: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

Mon, Mar 7, 2011 at 11:47 PM

Robbie,

Well, the good news today is that El Frijole Verde will remain upon for the foreseeable future. Of course, the wind is blowing about 30 mph tonight so who knows what foreseeable really means in all of this dust although it appears that America's worst NFL team, the Redskins, will be in their regular season well before the establishment closes. They may even have two losses to America's Team by that time. Pretty sure that the big cheeses finally realized that they might be forced to drink the swill out of the chow hall or the battery acid brewed by their staffs so they kept it open. Editorial comment: Okay, Mark and Rachel were ordering coffee this morning and admittedly, being raised Mormon, it's not their forte. I love them to death but I was about to choke on my "vente two pump skinny mocha, no whip" just watching the spectacle as they fumbled through the process (if you tell them that, I may lift my moratorium on shooting Virginia Belles named after Marse Robert). Almost as good as watching a devout Baptist stuck in the middle of the pew at a Church of God in Christ Holy Roller tent revival... ;-)

The stupid news is that effective immediately the MP's will start giving tickets to people caught walking at night without a reflective belt. Each citation counts as a point toward their post driving privileges and that their driving privileges will be suspended at six points. I'm pretty sure that if you walk enough to get caught without the "Belt of Submission and Omnipotent Protection" SIX times that you probably didn't have a vehicle to drive anyway. Maybe you should be issued a vehicle at six points so that you just don't have to worry about the beloved belt? It seems like either truly inspired MP logic or a Zen riddle, or possibly both. Either way, I'm pretty sure that I'm just gonna quit walking anywhere so that I don't do anything healthy for myself and I keep the MP's happy. I must be getting old since I used to lay awake at night and figure out how to piss the MP's off. Actually, I just realized that those donut eatin' doughboys will have to catch me on foot to give me a ticket. Figure the odds! I'm in. I may go out and troll for them in black clothing just to make it a challenge catching me.... (Gosh, when I reread that, I sound like a streetwalker...)

Hurry back. You're missing all of the fun. Wait, Fat Tuesday is tomorrow? Okay, sober up in time to get back here or just pour yourself onto the plane and sober up in flight and we'll have a cup of your favorite from El Frijole Verde waiting for you (Gosh, as a former manager with Miller Brewing Company and your experience as a bartender, it just hit me that most amateurs probably shouldn't be allowed to drink with established professionals like us - I'm just sayin' - someone could lose an eye or something). For the record, I am not that observant since I haven't figured out what your favorite is at the Ol' Frijole Verde.

Pick me up a nice pair of earrings and I'll wear them while I run from the MP's.

Have fun and stay safe.  
Paul

P.S. Today I tried to see if I could get the fine ladies of the SPOC permission to work out at the really nice gym at Freedom's Rest but alas, all I got was permission for ya'll to use the pool there. I think that the lifeguard is a little sweet on Tamara - seriously, he mentioned her by name which was how I realized that I might be able to make your lives a little easier and asked for the gym and got the pool instead. Haven't given up on the gym yet. I have an idea that might work but I need to bounce it off of you first. It's strategy mixed with linear regression and just a hint of boolean algebra and that's your field of expertise, not mine. I'm a simple math guy and all that got today was pool privileges.

---



Robbie Harris &lt;robbielharris@gmail.com&gt;

---

## Quote of the Day

1 message

---

Paul Finfrock <paulfinfrock@yahoo.com>  
To: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

Thu, Mar 10, 2011 at 10:54 AM

Robbie,

Just ran across this and thought it was pretty good.

"When people show you who they are, believe them." Author?

That's probably an easy one for you to pick out the author but I thought that I'd share anyway.

A delegation of angels dropped by today and asked that you check in with the regional office when you get here. Something about staying registered with the angels union in accordance with the by-laws or something. Gosh, I didn't realize they kept such tight reins on you guys. Back in God's Country the angels are pretty much free to move about Texas without checking with anybody. I used to dance with a lot of different angels back there but maybe those weren't angels, just damn good lookin' Texas girls. They certainly didn't act like angels later come to think of it. Oh, well, I digress - back to your angels union. Rules must be different over here in the Mid-East Angels Division. I guess they did get their start over here with the Garden of Eden and all but you'd think that they could loosen up a little. They didn't find it funny when I quoted Doc Holliday from Tombstone and said, yes, you might be angel sent from heaven but then again you could be the Anti-Christ. Who knew they carry nunchuks? The marks should go away in a day or two. These are definitely not the fun angels I remember back home who only beat on me when we were playing that aforementioned French Maid game and I remember that one as being distinctly fun. They called their game, "One Night in a Turkish Prison..." and I think that it may take a while to mentally regroup. Coffee might help.

Have a safe flight and I'll see you as soon as I can. I'm probably going to be out of town until Tuesday or so, but I'd like to have coffee when I get back. Sorry for the delay - Hope your news can wait a few days.

Best,  
Paulie

---



Robbie Harris &lt;robbielharris@gmail.com&gt;

---

## Controversial Quote of the Day

6 messages

---

Paul Finfrock <paulfinfrock@yahoo.com>  
To: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

Thu, Mar 10, 2011 at 5:43 PM

Hey girlie,

For 10 bonus points, "The only thing the Arab understands is the heavy hand" was stated by what noteworthy individual?

Best,  
Paulie

---

Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>  
To: Paul Finfrock <paulfinfrock@yahoo.com>

Thu, Mar 10, 2011 at 8:14 PM

Paul,  
Great to hear from you and more on your other emails soon.  
Lawrence of Arabia?  
Jujst landed hope all is well with you (in Dubai that is)

Are you still out?  
I'll be in tomorrow!

. And yes, the Angel Brigade in the Middle East is a bit....well...rigorous. have you seen their working conditions?

Looking forward to seeing you

Best,  
Robbie  
[Quoted text hidden]

--  
"We should distrust any enterprise that requires new clothes." Thoreau

---

Paul Finfrock <paulfinfrock@yahoo.com>  
To: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

Thu, Mar 10, 2011 at 9:37 PM

Robbie,

First, the controversial quote of the day was by the man who gas bombed the Kurds, conducted aerial bombardment of the Assyrians and fire bombed Dresden. Yes, Air Marshal Arthur "Bomber" Harris.

Second, I didn't go anywhere out of town. I just wanted to surprise you at the airhead since I am helping Rachel pick the four of you up. Sadly, she can only carry three and we decided that three probably shouldn't include you... So, you could walk if you so desire or I would be more than happy to offer you a ride. If you care to share your news

am not with child, and I'm not getting married.  
Other than that, you'll have to wait:-)

See you soon!

Robbie

[Quoted text hidden]

---

Paul Finrock <pauffinrock@yahoo.com>  
To: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

Robbie,

Yep, I'm going to miss you. I am not going to lose contact with you though. It's enjoyable to write to you and that won't change. Besides, I'm pretty funny according to you so I think I'll keep you laughing for as long as you will let me. BP is losing a great employee and the bastards aren't exactly helping me out with keeping a special friend around that it just easy to be with. They have this new invention called the telephone and you might be able to coerce me into giving you my Austin number that rings right here in Baghdad (Yes, Magic Jack really works). USAID is pretty lucky to have you and it sounds like you are going to have a lot of fun. Everything happens for a reason and as much as it saddens me to see you leave, I treasure the friendship that we have started. You're a special lady, Robbie.

Up for coffee sometime Saturday?  
Thanks for the cigars. They will be enjoyed in the best of health and I will share them with good friends in the spirit in which they were given.

Best,  
Paul

---

From: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>  
To: Paul Finrock <pauffinrock@yahoo.com>  
Sent: Fri, March 11, 2011 2:53:37 PM

[Quoted text hidden]

[Quoted text hidden]



Robbie Harris &lt;robbielharris@gmail.com&gt;

---

## No Fences

5 messages

---

Paul Finfrock <paulfinfrock@yahoo.com>  
To: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

Sat, Mar 12, 2011 at 7:57 AM

Robbie,

Wow. Last night truly sucked in certain ways and I woke up thinking about that early this morning. I'd love to kick BP right in the junk for their stupidity. You are truly talented at what you do and I can't believe that they are so stupid as not to realize what they are losing when you leave. I build teams, damn good teams. The first thing that I do when I fix an organization is to evaluate the talent regardless of the mission. You send people on to other places who don't have the talent, drive and initiative to be a part of the new team. You retain those who do and hire more to replace the departed. You never, ever, ever allow a talented individual like yourself to leave without doing everything possible to keep them on the team. As a leader, I personally would not let my organization lose you because of the incredible skill that you bring in your assigned role but for me personally, I would have to include the x factor that a multi-skilled person like you brings to the organization. Simply put, I wouldn't let you walk out the door.

As I read that, I realize as well that I have one of the neatest groups of friends in the world. My "core nucleus" is just a handful of people that I trust implicitly and without any reservation. I don't have to filter my thoughts with them. I can share my innermost thoughts without worrying that they will judge me. They accept me like I am, where I am, with no judgements. How in the hell you walked in out of nowhere and joined that select crew, I'm really not sure and truly don't care. You did and that just is. I'm okay with that, really okay with that. The rest are all real people, just like you. Just like the Sixth Sense, I see dead people everywhere, they just don't know that they are dead – my core nucleus are all very alive.

You aren't dead and I'm not stupid. You are an incredible friend and I want to continue to get to know you. Hell, you showed up in a very private place for me almost a year before I ever met you. My garden of purple flowers is the representation of the most beautiful and safest part of me and my heart. I don't know how or why you showed up there last spring but you did and I wondered for a long time who the hell that person was. By the way, you were wearing the prettiest white full length, sleeveless dress with a white hat on your head and you had that beautiful, captivating smile on your face and that light in your eyes that is so you. I didn't know who you were but I knew that you were somehow important to me because you were standing there in my garden. No one gains entrance there unless they are absolutely safe and I can trust them implicitly, with no fear of judgement. I know that sounds kinda crazy to say that I saw you there before I ever met you, but I did and I just accept it and figure that it's not worth questioning. Breathe. Observe. Accept. Choose. I become a little more today because I choose to treasure your friendship in whatever form that takes.

You're important and it's not up to me to evaluate why, it's just important to not pull a



personal form of the Bell Pottinger move and dictate the terms of our friendship. I want you on my team of trusted friends, no, I want you to remain there. If I truly believe that I am a humble man who loves with his whole heart, then who am I to place stipulations on our friendship or what form it takes? Didn't I just read the other day that unconditional love means that I don't love on the condition that I understand? I don't want to see my friend leave me here in Iraq, but it's way more important to me to just say okay and accept whatever time and distance allow to maintain that friendship. I didn't get to vote on you showing up unannounced in my life or my garden, nor would I want to. It's more fun to accept the adventure and enjoy the journey.

I am going to be absolutely fine as I move forward and rebuild my life. I will not be absolutely fine if I don't maintain our friendship in whatever form that takes. You are real and that is rare. I guess this is all a long way of saying that, yes, I will miss you but that I am your friend and I'm not going anywhere. I enjoy your friendship and refuse to deny myself the joy of getting to know you better. Your repeated offer to come visit you in DC, as well as your newest offer to visit me in Rhode Island are both offers that I will not refuse, in fact, they are offers that I can wholeheartedly commit to.

I don't have any clue where life will take either one of us but I do know that I like you, I enjoy you, and you are stuck with my friendship.

I know that you are dealing with the time change and getting back to work but I can always make time for coffee if the mood strikes you.

Best,

Paulie

P.S. I just realized that I signed this as Paulie and that I may have done the same on others without realizing it. I'm not going to change that, just explain it I guess. When I am at my most open and vulnerable, I will sign an email as Paulie. It didn't happen before two years ago and it is not a conscious decision. I've realized over time that it is a sign that I feel absolutely safe being vulnerable with this person. Thanks for your beautiful and courageous heart - It allows me to feel safe in your presence.

---

Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>  
To: Paul Finfrock <paulfinfrock@yahoo.com>

Sat, Mar 12, 2011 at 8:32 PM

Paul,

Thank you for such a kind and generous letter. Your praise and compliments are more than I deserve. And I know you said I was "stuck" with your friendship, but I don't see it that way. I am honored to be one of your friends. I genuinely like you. I think you are interesting. I think you are doing, and have been doing, something that takes more courage than anything else, and that is taking an honest look at yourself and who you are and what you need. I know I have said that before. But it is true. It is all a journey. And thank you for your trust.

And no, there is no judgment here. Why should there be? I will always give you my honest thoughts and opinions when you ask for them, but they are not and never will be judgments (and I'll try to keep them to myself unless solicited ;-)) Friends are not there to judge, they are supposed to be there for you with honest thoughts, but never say "I told you so". And yes, you must come to DC:-)

I know, as you said, you will be "ok". You always have been, your entire life. You cope, you survive. And this time, from what you told me, you are not only learning to "survive" you are learning to live. And that takes even more courage and persistence. It won't be easy. And some days I am sure you will be sad, mad, angry, questioning if you did the right thing, and other days elated, sure of yourself, and confident.

Personally, I think that's all part of it.

Coffee tomorrow (Sunday)? Today was crazy. The embassy people were here all day until at least 1530! Thanks for dropping my "reading" off to me. I'm glad to have it. I need to see if they were on spot or not!

Let me know about coffee....

All the best,

Robbie

[Quoted text hidden]

--

"We should distrust any enterprise that requires new clothes." Thoreau

---

Paul Finfrock <[paulfinfrock@yahoo.com](mailto:paulfinfrock@yahoo.com)>

Sat, Mar 12, 2011 at 10:46 PM

To: Robbie Harris <[robbielharris@gmail.com](mailto:robbielharris@gmail.com)>

Robbie,

How do I even begin? I'm sure that you and Reika have spoken by now and are aware that I will not be coming over to your building unless I have official business. She and I had a very honest conversation and I have committed to certain things for the good of your organization, my unit, my personal and professional relationship with Reika, and overall peace in the workplace. More importantly, I committed to them because I don't want to cause any undue harm to you or your reputation. The perception is that I am a married man pursuing a single woman and the reality is that it is damaging the relationship between your organization and mine. I have broken Reika's trust and will have to work to regain that.

This hurts and I am to blame for all of it because I haven't used my head as well as I could. We have never done or said anything inappropriate but that doesn't change the situation because of people's perception. My heart is heavy and I really just want to sit down and cry for a minute.

I would love to go to coffee and am not sure if that is something that we can even do now. I want to go but my situation with Reika is such that I can't go back and ask for that right now without doing undue damage. You and I both know that I have officially filed for divorce but that carries no water with the Army or it's perceptions until it is final. The only way that we can go will be if you can work something out with Reika because I have no standing right now to do that. I am working from a trust deficit with her.

I'm so sorry that I have screwed this up so royally. Yes, I very much want to have a few peaceful moments to enjoy a cup of coffee with my friend and feel powerless to do so. This hurts.

distraught,  
Paulie

---

**From:** Robbie Harris <[robbielharris@gmail.com](mailto:robbielharris@gmail.com)>

**To:** Paul Finfrock <[paulfinfrock@yahoo.com](mailto:paulfinfrock@yahoo.com)>

**Sent:** Sat, March 12, 2011 8:32:31 PM

**Subject:** Re: No Fences

[Quoted text hidden]

---

Robbie Harris <[robbielharris@gmail.com](mailto:robbielharris@gmail.com)>  
To: Paul Finfrock <[paulfinfrock@yahoo.com](mailto:paulfinfrock@yahoo.com)>

Sun, Mar 13, 2011 at 12:12 AM

Paul,

Nothing is ever screwed up that can't be made right. And in this instance, I don't think going to coffee would be working towards making things right, i.e. rebuilding trust with your colleague or to improving perceptions. While I don't necessarily like the idea that perception is often perceived as reality, it is the reality of the world we live in. I also know that I have worked hard to develop a reputation of being good at my job and serious in my work. I know you take your work seriously as do I. And I know that remaining in good standing with our respective employers and maintaining the respect of our colleagues is important to both of us (at least I know it is to me, and I think it is to you), so I think you are being wise when you say that coffee is not an option at the moment.

Also regardless of whether or not you are married, nothing inappropriate, illegal or immoral has occurred. We have discussed ideas, shared literature, and talked about our experiences. However some might see that for more than it is. But nonetheless, for me it is important to be respectful of the situation in which I work, and I know it is for you as well, so if it is causing tension (which it seems to be), then I agree with you that perhaps coffee is not such a good idea at the moment.

Please don't be distraught.

All is well, all is well, and all shall be well.

All the best,  
Robbie

[Quoted text hidden]

---

Paul Finrock <paulfinrock@yahoo.com>  
To: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

Sun, Mar 13, 2011 at 1:58 AM

Robbie,

Yep. I am regarded as a "larger than life" character in my career field who has been blessed and honored for hard work, determination and innovation. You are smart, hard working, and one of the sharpest, most professional people that I have ever had the pleasure of working with, either in or out of the military. I take all of that seriously for both of us and hate that coffee is at cross purposes to good order and discipline in both of our organizations and the furtherment of both of our stellar reputations.

Any sense of being distraught was simply my concern over your reputation and any perception that would tarnish that. I do care deeply for you and am grieved that I have done anything to hurt you or your reputation. You know that we both are concerned about preserving our individual reputations, but I am actually hurt over any damage that I have done to yours.

I offered to Reika that I will gladly come and offer a public apology to your organization if that would help. She is considering that and will let me know what she desires. If that comes about, one thing that I will stress in my apology will be your innocence, your uprightness, and your unwavering professionalism. You are an incredible individual and I am ready to do all that I can to honor and protect you and not having coffee with you is a solid start to that commitment.

I am so sorry for hurt that I have caused you in any way.

best,  
Paul

**From:** Robbie Harris <[robbielharris@gmail.com](mailto:robbielharris@gmail.com)>

**To:** Paul Finfrock <[paulfinfrock@yahoo.com](mailto:paulfinfrock@yahoo.com)>

**Sent:** Sun, March 13, 2011 12:12:20 AM

**Subject:** Re: No Fences

[Quoted text hidden]

---



Robbie Harris &lt;robbielharris@gmail.com&gt;

---

## Virtual Coffee

3 messages

---

Paul Finfrock <paulfinfrock@yahoo.com>  
To: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

Sun, Mar 13, 2011 at 9:36 AM

Robbie,

Good morning. I woke up thinking about crab cakes this morning. Not just any crab cakes, but those made by my old first sergeant, Charles Wilson. He grew up on the coast in Virginia and he made the best crab cakes which he said were from a secret family recipe. I asked him one time over a beer and crab cakes what the secret recipe was and he smiled and said, "Old Bay Seasoning, right off of the grocery store shelf." He's retired and living in Maryland with his wife and four kids and enjoying his position at Fort Meade as a contractor. We used to start off every morning sitting in my office enjoying a cup of coffee and figuring out work problems or just dealing with life in general or if it was one of two key weeks in the NFL season, teasing each other about the our favorite teams who were playing each other that week, his being that low-life organization known as the Redskins, mine of course, being America's Team, the boys who wear the star, How 'bout those Cowboys! Ok, I'm not a rabid Cowboys fan but any time that one of your buddies is a Giants, Eagles, or Redskins fan you are required to rib them about it. I miss Charles and all of the good times that we had over a steaming hot cup of Joe, just sitting there in my office with him making a better man out of me with his Socratic style of mentoring. When he retired I was asked to speak and I stood there with tears in my eyes and said, "I'm a better Soldier for having served with you, a better commander for having you as my first sergeant, and a better man for having you as my friend." I think that I can say some very similar things about you as you prepare to go to work at USAID.

Coffee with you has been equally fun and important for me. We're not currently able to do that but I'd love to continue to have a virtual cup of coffee with you via email as your busy schedule will allow. I am very sure that we are not fair weather friends and where we are now will certainly bear witness to that. I could have kept us out of this predicament if I had only thought it out a little better. Water under the bridge so to speak. Up for virtual coffee?

So, when I come to DC to visit, what's the odds of finding some really good crab cakes? Some fun place out on the shore maybe? Don't know why I woke up thinking about crab cakes. I was just sitting here thinking about how I'd love to write a really funny email right now but I haven't washed all of the current sadness out of my soul yet. Maybe tomorrow I will regale you with some useless drivel that makes you laugh. It generally makes me laugh just letting it flow out of my fingertips and onto the screen. Crab cakes would probably help today but I'm pretty sure that's not an option although I think I saw them in the chow hall the other day. Pretty sure they don't use Old Bay seasoning or fresh crab meat here.

Remember to smile today - It's calorie free!

Best,  
Paul

---

Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>  
To: Paul Finrock <paulfinrock@yahoo.com>

Sun, Mar 13, 2011 at 4:40 PM

Morning Paul,  
Virtual coffee, that's nice.

I hope all is well with you. Yes, crab cakes are delicious. I like them. There is a place in Maryland, in Baltimore, called Faidleys that serves the best in the country (or so they say). They are hand picked and delicious. With a side of Smithfield Ham, to die for. And no, the crab cakes in the chow hall are mostly filler, though the cocktail sauce isn't bad....

I love the water. It makes me smile.

How is your day going? I'm struggling with writing briefs....a difficult but good exercise.

Hope all is well,  
Best,  
Robbie  
[Quoted text hidden]

--

"We should distrust any enterprise that requires new clothes." Thoreau

---

Paul Finrock <paulfinrock@yahoo.com>  
To: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

Sun, Mar 13, 2011 at 6:15 PM

Good evening Ma'am,

Honestly today has been a bit of a struggle but the word picture that you just created with crab cakes, Smithfield Ham (aren't those from around Suffolk?) and then the water was divine. The cocktail sauce? I have to agree, it's not bad. I used it today to liven up my fish a tad. Didn't quite jump off of the plate but I think it opened one eye, just a little.

I enjoy writing briefs but they don't like to let commanders write or deliver them. Kinda miss that. I mostly get to walk around and have people salute me so that I look busy. I shoulda hired some incompetent bastards so that I would have more to do... Maybe not.

Man, that was a really good cigar last night. Thank you. Tonight I'll head over to Hope Chapel at 1830 for the unstructured, contemporary service. The chaplain is a buddy of mine and a source of strength and counsel as well. People don't see that commanders can get isolated very easily and need someone like the chaplain to listen to their craziness.

Had coffee about 1600 today and took Original Self along for the ride. It was really good and just what I needed at the time. Kinda like you were there anyway. I really enjoy that book - it verbalizes so many things that I feel and have come to believe. I guess I'll either have to start reading those two over when I finish them both and you leave or maybe you'll have other suggestions to challenge me and expand my soul.

Good luck with your briefs. You'll do well as always. Your work is incredible. I hope that all is well with you. Your emails in my inbox still make me smile.

If things weren't as they are, I would have really enjoyed watching Red with you. That movie is really funny and it would be enjoyable to watch with you. Oh well.

Gonna go give God a hard time about this mess. I'm really tired of people's judgments on the lives of others - they are just damaging.

I'll treat you to Faidley's when I come visit if you're up to the drive. :-)

Best,  
Paul

---

**From:** Robbie Harris <[robbielharris@gmail.com](mailto:robbielharris@gmail.com)>

**To:** Paul Finrock <[paulfinrock@yahoo.com](mailto:paulfinrock@yahoo.com)>

**Sent:** Sun, March 13, 2011 4:40:28 PM

**Subject:** Re: Virtual Coffee

[Quoted text hidden]

---



Robbie Harris &lt;robbielharris@gmail.com&gt;

---

## A very important message from Sally Struthers

3 messages

---

Paul Finrock <paulfinrock@yahoo.com>  
To: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

Mon, Mar 14, 2011 at 8:31 PM

Hi! I'm Sally Struthers. You may remember me from the hit sitcom of the early 70's, All in the Family. I used to spend a lot of time campaigning for the financial support of orphans worldwide but have recently found a much more important issue to bring to you. You see, there are lonely inboxes out there that need your help. These poor cobweb filled inboxes rarely, if ever, receive any mail. They have no hope of even tasting of SPAM email. Yes, sadly they have been neglected and are in need of caring people to fill their little inbox tummies. For only 35 words a day, you can save one of these inboxes from a lifetime of neglect. It doesn't take much, just a few "and's" and "the's" strung together in a random fashion with a few nouns and verbs sprinkled in from time to time. These poor little inboxes can barely read anyway so it doesn't take any real effort, and few, if any, coherent or complete sentences to meet their needs. There may even be a lonely little inbox in your area that we can link you up with to send a few incoherent phrases and otherwise brighten their day. Call now, operators are standing by!

The owner of the inbox that this originated from would like to stress that no inboxes were harmed in the development of this email, nor was he poking fun at starving children. His inbox just wanted you to know that emails from you are always welcome and seem to make people smile.

---

Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>  
To: Paul Finrock <paulfinrock@yahoo.com>

Tue, Mar 15, 2011 at 12:58 AM

Sally!  
Apologies, today has been hectic to say the least.  
I promise to write more tomorrow.  
Hope you are well.  
Thanks for the notes.

All the best,  
Robbie

On Mon, Mar 14, 2011 at 8:31 PM, Paul Finrock <paulfinrock@yahoo.com> wrote:

Hi! I'm Sally Struthers. You may remember me from the hit sitcom of the early 70's, All in the Family. I used to spend a lot of time campaigning for the financial support of orphans worldwide but have recently found a much more important issue to bring to you. You see, there are lonely inboxes out there that need your help. These poor cobweb filled inboxes rarely, if ever, receive any mail. They have no hope of even tasting of SPAM email. Yes, sadly they have been neglected and are in need of caring people to fill their little inbox tummies. For only 35 words a day, you can save one of these inboxes from a lifetime of neglect. It doesn't take much, just a few "and's" and "the's" strung together in a random fashion with a few nouns and verbs sprinkled in from time to time. These poor little inboxes can barely read anyway so it doesn't take any real effort, and few, if any, coherent or complete sentences to meet their needs. There may even be a lonely little inbox in your area that we can link you



up with to send a few incoherent phrases and otherwise brighten their day. Call now, operators are standing by!

The owner of the inbox that this originated from would like to stress that no inboxes were harmed in the development of this email, nor was he poking fun at starving children. His inbox just wanted you to know that emails from you are always welcome and seem to make people smile.

--

"We should distrust any enterprise that requires new clothes." Thoreau

---

Paul Finfrock <paulfinfrock@yahoo.com>  
To: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

Tue, Mar 15, 2011 at 8:34 AM

Good morning, Robbie!

No apologies necessary, I always enjoy even a simple note from you. Paul is well Paul is well and Paul shall be well...

Gosh, there is so much that I want to talk to you about. So many things that I see about life and myself and the world around me. It's rare to find someone that I can feel as safe with and can just talk about anything and it doesn't matter, there is no judgment. You are truly special and although the world around you seems to sense that, I'm not sure that many of us realize how true that really is. I took a minute yesterday to allow myself to feel how much I enjoy our conversations and the picture that came to mind was two divers in ever deepening water, speeding over beautiful ocean bottoms, slowly moving through dark, unexplored caves and past beautiful treasures hidden within them and through it all, a sense of fun and freedom. One playing off of the moves of the other but without choreography - just a beautiful, natural response to the setting and where the other was. That's really how I feel about some of our conversations. I'll make the trip to DC in hopes of just thirty minutes of that experience. That is a special thing and I will do anything in the world to preserve our friendship. There is so much more about you that I want to know because I find you so interesting and something about you encourages me in an incredible way. Honestly, you're fun and easy to be around and yet, somehow, I walk away a little wiser every time.

This not going to coffee thing really sucks. I went to dinner last night with a buddy of mine from Command and Staff College and we were discussing something stupid that he was dealing with in trying to get some awards for his Soldiers. I made some comment about their judgmental view of right and wrong and he said, "It's not about right and wrong, it's about what's fair." That really hit me hard. This whole perception thing about what's right and wrong is such garbage. It's really about what's fair - fair play like we learned on the play ground. You can make up rules to determine right and wrong and who wins the game, but that doesn't mean that they are fair. If you judge yourself and everyone around you on the basis of these manmade rules, yes, you can put a lot of scalps on the wall of right and wrong but where is the love in that and what happened to being fair? It bugged me enough that I came home and starting writing a song for myself, "You Can't Touch My Soul" that's all about this puritanical judgment. I was that guy for so long and it physically makes me ill now to see the ugliness of it all. I've realized that you have to have a soul to touch a soul. They can crush the physical, torture the mental, but only a soul can touch a soul. By the way, the best part of our conversations is that yes, you have touched my soul. Thank you.

Well, my ten cent brain has now poured out both nickels of wisdom that I have to offer. It appears that you enjoyed Sally's email. Good. That makes me smile. It's nice when my humor is appreciated.

I truly hope that you have an incredible day. If this email made you smile at any point, remember, it's calorie free and I'm pretty sure that the smile is good for you.

Having a great day and sending my best,  
Paul

---

**From:** Robbie Harris <[robbielharris@gmail.com](mailto:robbielharris@gmail.com)>  
**To:** Paul Finfrock <[paulfinfrock@yahoo.com](mailto:paulfinfrock@yahoo.com)>  
**Sent:** Tue, March 15, 2011 12:58:17 AM  
**Subject:** Re: A very important message from Sally Struthers  
[Quoted text hidden]

---



Robbie Harris &lt;robbielharris@gmail.com&gt;

---

## Clarification

5 messages

---

Paul Finrock <paulfinrock@yahoo.com>  
To: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

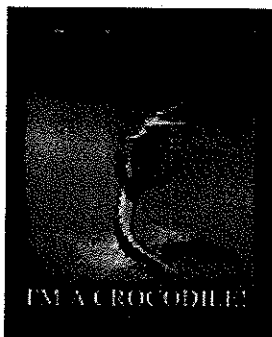
Tue, Mar 15, 2011 at 9:54 AM

Robbie,

I just saw this and had to send it to you. When I said have a great day, this is really how I meant it.

Now, with that clarified, I hope that you truly have a great day!

ROTFLMAO,  
Paul!



Crocodile!.jpg  
55K

---

Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>  
To: Paul Finrock <paulfinrock@yahoo.com>

Tue, Mar 15, 2011 at 1:01 PM

Paul,

Thanks for the crocodile. Things this morning and yesterday have been very busy. Meetings this morning ran late, but my 1315 is not...so apologies for being rude outside, but if I don't eat, I get grumpy.

How are you?

Best,  
Robbie

[Quoted text hidden]

--

"We should distrust any enterprise that requires new clothes." Thoreau

---

Paul Finrock <paulfinrock@yahoo.com>  
To: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

Tue, Mar 15, 2011 at 1:45 PM

Robbie,

Is it okay if I laugh a little about the grumpy part when you're hungry and say, yes, apparently you do? It's okay. I hope that things ease up a little so that you can breathe. By the way, you weren't rude, grumpy is okay where I come from. My concern was really that I don't cause you any issues. I truly respect your friendship and when Spike asked me to stop by and visit the SPOC, I had to politely defer because I am not about to do that to you. Your friendship means more than that.

Thanks for asking - I am actually doing better each day and today is a really good day. Making healthy choices in new areas of life and moving forward. Anytime that I feel a little out of my comfort zone I think that it is a good thing. That's an opportunity to stretch and grow and achieve a new normal. Just have to be willing to stretch.

Now, off to the gym for a "Crocodile" workout!

Remember, my friend: all is well all is well and all shall be well.

Best,  
Paul

P.S. Even when you're grumpy, you still rock the color Purple. I'm just sayin'

---

**From:** Robbie Harris <[robbielharris@gmail.com](mailto:robbielharris@gmail.com)>

**To:** Paul Finfrock <[paulfinfrock@yahoo.com](mailto:paulfinfrock@yahoo.com)>

**Sent:** Tue, March 15, 2011 1:01:46 PM

**Subject:** Re: Clarification

[Quoted text hidden]

---

**Robbie Harris** <[robbielharris@gmail.com](mailto:robbielharris@gmail.com)>

Wed, Mar 16, 2011 at 2:00 AM

To: Paul Finfrock <[paulfinfrock@yahoo.com](mailto:paulfinfrock@yahoo.com)>

Paul,

I hope all is well. What a day! And again, apologies....grumpy in purple....hmpf :-). I don't like being in a hurry, but sometimes my schedule is not my own. Anyway, enough of that. And no, no issues or problems. Why would you ask if I don't want you to email? Sometimes schedules are more hectic than others, and I can't respond as quickly as I can at other times.

So how was the gym and the crocodile workout? Tell me about why today was a good day....and what healthy choices are you making? And how and why do you feel out of your comfort zone? I'm glad you are still enjoying the book. I like to give books to people. It makes me smile. But only when I think they might be appropriate to the person.

What's on the agenda for tomorrow?

I should sign off here, its late, and I have an early morning (at least early for me!).

Thanks for writing.  
Talk to you soon.

All the best,  
Robbie

[Quoted text hidden]

---

**Paul Finfrock** <[paulfinfrock@yahoo.com](mailto:paulfinfrock@yahoo.com)>

Wed, Mar 16, 2011 at 8:56 AM

To: Robbie Harris <[robbielharris@gmail.com](mailto:robbielharris@gmail.com)>

Robbie,

No apology necessary. All is well I can assure you. I understand the part about your schedule not being your own. My dance card fills quickly with meetings that cause me to wonder, "Now why am I here again?" There's all of the other stuff that goes on with being a commander that staff officers never see. I'm dealing with the lawyers daily on two Soldiers that we call "The Doobie Brothers." Seems like it was a good idea to smoke pot back in the States and get caught on the urinalysis. Do you know how much paperwork that creates? Then I get these young nosey lawyers wanting to tell me how to do my job until I get them in my office. My CSM says that I scared them. I think that's a bit of an overstatement but they did look a little nervous. ;-)

Why would ask about the emails? First, I don't care if you respond to any of my emails, I enjoy sending

them and just want to ensure that they aren't unwelcome in any way. In my crazy day, stopping to send an email to my friend is something that I enjoy. I just wanted to make sure that it was okay and to let you know that no response is expected, I know that you are busy. If I'm sending something that I think might be funny I hope that you enjoy it and it brightens your hectic day just a bit. That doesn't need a response, I'm going to assume that it made you smile just a little and that's enough for me.

I kicked that croc's ass in the gym. He's not here so that's how I'm telling it anyway. 2:00 am? I'm flattered that you would take a minute at that hour to email me. Thanks.

The agenda for today is meetings! At least until I can break free and hit the gym in the afternoon. I wish coffee was still on the agenda but, cest la vie. Oh wait, for you: hace es la vida. I'll try to keep my pigeon french to a minimum and stick to things where you can verify that I'm f'd up, not just wonder, "Did he use that correctly? I don't think he did..."

Back to the emails - from this point forward I'm just going to email when the mood hits me and believe that they are a welcome diversion for you. I like emailing you. It makes me feel good like you do when you give someone a book. I'm always available to receive books if the mood strikes you. Remember, just 35 words a day does wonders for me and books are worth entire years of that.

Hey, I've gotta run take a shower and start my day'o'meetings. Anyway, I'll answer your questions about personal stretching later today. It's all a natural part of healthy emotional growth.

Favorite memory of Robbie: Watching your face light up and hearing the delight in your voice when you sat at lunch and told me about your grandma. I'm glad that I was there to be a part of that moment. You are a very incredible mature woman but wow, when you allow a glimpse of that fun little girl inside it's truly special. I think that she'd be fun to go to the playground with even today.

Have a great day, girlie!

Best,  
Paul

---

**From:** Robbie Harris <[robbielharris@gmail.com](mailto:robbielharris@gmail.com)>

**To:** Paul Finfrock [paulfinfrock@yahoo.com](mailto:paulfinfrock@yahoo.com)

**Sent:** Wed, March 16, 2011 2:00:49 AM

**Subject:** Re: Clarification

[Quoted text hidden]

---



Robbie Harris &lt;robbielharris@gmail.com&gt;

---

## This could go badly....

3 messages

---

Paul Finrock <paulfinrock@yahoo.com>  
To: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

Wed, Mar 16, 2011 at 10:30 AM

Robbie,

So, I'm waiting for an important visitor and my admin clerk had me signing awards and somehow that turned into us listening to Ted Nugent, The Scorpions, and AC/DC. We've got permanent ear damage and a rebellious attitude and now I'm supposed to sit down and act responsible in an adult setting...

This has bad written all over it. The boys know I love this music and it may put my "Intimidator" persona in play at times. Hold my beer, this might be fun. Good thing it's not someone I dislike.

Back in Black!  
Paul

Hope you're having an equally entertaining day!

---

Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>  
To: Paul Finrock <paulfinrock@yahoo.com>

Wed, Mar 16, 2011 at 1:08 PM

So... Paul, did your visitor arrive? And how did it go? Was the adult setting enough to put things in their proper perspective? I saw you leaving, but you seemed in a hurry, so I didn't say anything. How is your day going?

And how is the award signing? That must be nice, being able to do something like that to acknowledge someone's contributions as well as to help their career?

How's your day so far?

Best,  
Robbie

[Quoted text hidden]

--

"We should distrust any enterprise that requires new clothes." Thoreau

---

Paul Finrock <paulfinrock@yahoo.com>  
To: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

Wed, Mar 16, 2011 at 3:27 PM

Robbie,

Actually my meeting went swimmingly well (I had to use swimmingly 'cuz it's Big Word Wednesday over here at the POTF - I need a ruling - Is that actually a big word?). Thanks for asking. I was able to get the strains of "Back in Black" out of my head before he got here. My music tastes are pretty eclectic (Celebrity Judge: any credit?) and I thought about countering it with a little Enya but that just seemed so wrong. Took my chances, bet on Black, and it all turned out well.

In a hurry? I just keep my head down and keep moving around your building these days. Please, say something next time. I know myself pretty well - there's a high probability that you calling my name will get my attention and I'll stop and say hello unless I'm experiencing a potentially fatal hemorrhagic bleed, exsanguination if you will (this big word stuff is killing my normal writing style and hell no I didn't look those up or spell check them). This Big Word Wednesday is gonna kill a carefully crafted image of dumb redneck jock that I've worked really hard at creating.

I don't like not getting to talk to you and definitely had a few minutes to stop and say hello and just enjoy seeing you. I committed to avoiding the negative perception for both of us but I've spend a lifetime embarrassing my little Baptist momma (she needs to learn to embarass herself and quit looking to me for help) so if you decide to say hello, I'm gonna stop and let the perception suffer a little. The Doctrine of What's Fair says that I get to talk to my friends. I like you, that's kind of a part of the whole being friends thing. The Army makes me speak to plenty of people that I don't like that much so it bugs the crap out of me that I have to be careful about speaking to someone that I actually find very interesting and think is pretty cool.

Do I need to say it for a third time to stop me next time? If you choose to say, "Hey!" that gives me a chance to let you know that you're my friend and I don't care what anyone else says, I can stop and visit for a minute with you. Both of those are individual choices that I sense we would have both made, so let's see how that works next time. I might even smile while I'm doing it. Never know. Bet you a steak dinner in Vegas that I stop and visit with you.

I think that I might send that email later about stretching for emotional growth if you don't mind. Sometimes just sending things to you helps me work my own thoughts out.

Okay, back to work. Hope that you're having a perfectly "Crocodile" day!

Best,  
Paul

P.S. Yes, it's fun to reward people for a job well done. It's part of pack loyalty and why my pack sticks with me over the years...

---

**From:** Robbie Harris <[robbielharris@gmail.com](mailto:robbielharris@gmail.com)>

**To:** Paul Finfrock <[paulfinfrock@yahoo.com](mailto:paulfinfrock@yahoo.com)>

**Sent:** Wed, March 16, 2011 1:08:08 PM

**Subject:** Re: This could go badly....

[Quoted text hidden]

---



Robbie Harris &lt;robbielharris@gmail.com&gt;

---

## Do-Over

2 messages

---

Paul Finfrock <paulfinfrock@yahoo.com>  
To: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

Thu, Mar 17, 2011 at 12:06 AM

Robbie,

Life isn't real good about giving us do-overs but the previously mentioned Doctrine of Fair Play (my own doctrine) states that life is like a playground and sometimes a do-over is necessary to make things right. I didn't see you today when you saw me and I was in a hurry and probably had on my "leave me alone" face as well. I want to back up the clock a little and take time to see you (not sure how I missed you) and stop and just say hi. There's an eight year old inside me that's always a few seconds away from sticking his tongue to a flag pole on a double dog dare and he says that I can have a do-over. He says it's mostly 'cuz I want to and you're my friend and it isn't breaking any stupid grownup rules either. The adult in me is absolutely willing to stay out of the way. So let's pretend (work with me, you remember being eight, right?) that I'm walking along by the bridge, wait, no was it all of the people eating outside the SPOC that I didn't really pay attention to? Okay, whatever, let's pretend it was by the table and this time I saw you and didn't really care 'bout the Army or it's stupid "you can't talk to her" rules. Who died and made them the boss of me? So, okay, pretend you're at the table and this time I actually saw and you remembered that being there early to pick up two colonels who were late anyway was just dumb grown up stuff and that my friend was way more important than that. Yeah, way more important! Sorry, the eight year old gets excited when I say important stuff about dumb grown up stuff (kids get to use words like stuff more than once in a sentence... and stuff). Okay, okay, okay, let's see if we can this right - I'm walking by, actually paying attention to the things that matter and I see you and 'member my manners and who my friends are and who's fun to talk to and maybe if you want you can even smile when you see me and this time I actually say, "Hi, Robbie!"

If grownups get do-overs, I'm taking mine here and saying that I wish that I had noticed you and said hi. Pretty sure that it won't happen again.

I need a do-over on the stupid movie that I've watched over the last couple of nights, Starship Troopers. It was free and I still want my money back. Maybe I'll watch Red tomorrow night while you're slaving away at your computer doing strategy. Tommy Boy is looking pretty good too...

Sweet dreams, Robbie. It's only midnight so I'll assume that you're still working. Get some rest.

Best,  
Paul

P.S. The eight year old just reminded me how much fun being seven was when I went to school barefooted in cut-off jeans everyday just because I knew that I could. Any wonder why I have trouble with reflective belts and stupid rules?

---

Paul Finfrock <paulfinfrock@yahoo.com>  
To: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

Thu, Mar 17, 2011 at 6:42 PM

Thank you. It was also nice that you rolled down the window to speak. You didn't have to do that, but it was noted and it was a nice touch.

---

**From:** Paul Finfrock <paulfinfrock@yahoo.com>  
**To:** Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>  
**Sent:** Thu, March 17, 2011 12:06:34 AM  
**Subject:** Do-Over

[Quoted text hidden]





Robbie Harris &lt;robbielharris@gmail.com&gt;

---

## Tension

3 messages

---

Paul Finfrock <paulfinfrock@yahoo.com>  
To: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

Fri, Mar 18, 2011 at 6:08 AM

Robbie,

I know that you are busy but I hope that you can take a minute and read this even if Dr. Phil or Judge Judy are on TV. I woke up and couldn't get back to sleep so I finally decided to write to you about what's really eating at me. I enjoy your friendship and a big part of that is the safe environment that you create that allows me to be as vulnerable as I want to be, which with you has been incredibly vulnerable. I know that you've been over here for a while and there are a lot of guys who want to be around you in hopes of being with you physically and I'm just not that guy. What I enjoyed was getting to know that incredible person on the inside, full of heart and soul and so fun to be around - a truly healthy zest for life. Coffee or lunch or just sitting in your office in the evening was fun for me because it was emotionally safe and I was truly enjoying getting to know you.

You have a wisdom that is profound and is like a beautiful lake high in the Alps - deep, pure, and serene. There's another side of you that is funny, zany, and lights up a room when you enter. Yes, you are incredibly bright and have great talent and insight in your work but there are a lot of dull, boring people that I can say that about. There's an element of the Southern Belle that is enchanting but is spiced up with your ability to question the norm and find real truth outside of that. Someone described you to me one day as a bit of a hippie. I grew up around Austin and know a hippie when I hang out with one. Sorry, you're no hippie, they generally aren't deep or complex enough to be you, Robbie Leigh.

There is a lot of tension now, maybe not so much between us, but certainly around us and I don't want that for you. Dean Forest commented to me the other night that when he happened on to us the day that we went out for Subway that his immediate sense was that we were truly having fun. I think we were.

I'm not sure how to help ease the tension but am willing to do whatever you think will work. I'm already avoiding your workplace and, in fact, I was relieved when I had to drop by today because you were driving off as I arrived so I thought that I could get in and out without any awkwardness. Yes, I was more than a little surprised when I ran into you as I left and your graciousness although you were in a hurry as well was very nice. I'm at a loss for how to reduce the tension other than to just drop off the radar screen and I'd rather not do that if I don't have to or need to. Please let me know your thoughts.

At the end of the day, your remaining time here is short and I'm really looking at the long term opportunity to see you in DC or Rhode Island (I'd take Pocatello, Idaho if they had a coffee shop where I could just sit and visit with you) and enjoy your friendship in an environment where we set the rules, there is no external judgment and crab cakes are served with a side of Smithfield ham and iced tea. I'd like a side of really good fried dill pickles and maybe some black eyed peas with ham hocks with that if possible, but that's not a deal breaker.

Robbie, you are special and I still want to get to know you better, even if I have to wait for a year or more to do that. You are worth it. I want to hear about so many things still like your plans and dreams to become a counselor, your vision to set up the youth center as well as how you're going to be able to give away books (start small with that one and just send them to me to get the kinks worked out...). Getting to know you could take a long while but that's the fun of it and I would still like that opportunity.

I am truly sorry for the trouble that I've caused you in your workplace and hope that you can forgive me. I apologize for that and want to know how to make that right between us. I don't like the tension.

All of the Best,  
Paul

---

Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

Fri, Mar 18, 2011 at 6:59 PM

To: Paul Finfrock <paulfinfrock@yahoo.com>

Paul,

Thank you for your note, which is kind and generous in spirit as always. Although I am a bit fearful that you think too highly of me, that's a long way to fall from! :-)

I am honored that you feel like you can be yourself around me. I enjoy talking with you as well. You are bright, intelligent, well-read, have a good sense of humor, and are easy to be around. You have nothing you need to apologize for as far as I know (unless there is something you are not telling me?) But as far as I can tell, there is no need to apologize.

I am not angry. And there is nothing to forgive. And I don't necessarily feel like there is tension between you and me. I don't think you need to "drop off the radar screen" as you put it. But due to the situation as it is at the moment, I think most of our interaction will have to be "virtual". I think anything other than that would cause issues with the environment as it currently is.

But there is no reason for this to cause tension or uneasiness between you and me. Yes, speaking in person is nicer, but e-mail's not bad :-). And we will get those crabcakes and ham some day too. So not to worry at all.

How was your day? How are things going with work and with family? And how are you? Write and let me know....

I look forward to hearing.

All the best,

Robbie

[Quoted text hidden]

--

"We should distrust any enterprise that requires new clothes." Thoreau

---

Paul Finfrock <paulfinfrock@yahoo.com>  
To: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

Fri, Mar 18, 2011 at 10:47 PM

Oh Robbie,

Fearful that I think too highly of you? No, not even. If you're on a pedestal, that's okay, I must have put you there which means that I promise to catch you if you fall. I spent a lot of years wearing a mask and hiding behind being a tough guy who could beat you at any game you wanted to play and it was all a facade that I hid behind so that no one found out that I really wondered down deep if I was good enough. I truly didn't understand that a man's true strength is manifested in vulnerability. When I discovered that truth I found an entirely new strength that I never knew before. Shortly after that, Dean Forest's sister said to me, "Your willingness to be vulnerable makes every woman in this room feel safe." That really meant a lot, especially when you realize that we had all just spent days on end working through our darkest secrets and hidden problems. I learned to quit judging people in that process and accept and love them for who they are, right where they are. More importantly, I learned that I was worthy of unconditional love and most especially from myself. I judged everyone else because I was really judging me.

So, when you fear that I think too highly of you, I say to you that you don't need to worry about that. I know what real looks like now and you, my friend, are absolutely real. Then again, maybe so am I. I like and accept you right where you are and know that you are not perfect and that is part of your appeal. When you took the skin off of me Monday when you were hungry, it was okay by me because you were just being real. You're my friend and I didn't think too much about it and, of course, you sent an apology within ten minutes. That's pretty real and it shows your beautiful heart. It's hard to fall when both of your feet are firmly planted on the ground, even if I put you on a pedestal because I think that you deserve it and it makes me feel good.

The tension is absolutely not between us, it is around us and I don't want that to affect you or your standing with your work. I am more than happy to go "virtual" with our interaction. Nine years ago I went back through an ambush to find one of my best friends and try to get him back to safety. When I found him, I apologized for losing him in the confusion and he just smiled and said, "It's okay, I knew that you'd be back." We didn't think that we were going to get out of that alive but I remember thinking that it was okay, he was my friend and that's what friends do. What you need for me to do here is a really easy thing

in my eyes. You are my friend and I want to honor that friendship and more importantly, I want to maintain it. Selfishness on my part wouldn't be true friendship. You had me at hello, so to speak.

By the way, I was apologizing for the tension which is in large part a result of my dropping by to see you. I don't regret a minute that I've spent with you, I just wish that the environment was better right now. So, no, there is nothing that I haven't told you, in fact, there is nothing that I wouldn't tell you. When you asked by email if I was still out of town and followed that with, "I will be back tomorrow!" it got my attention and I couldn't even carry out that white lie so that I surprise you at the airfield. So, I am absolutely thrilled to be able to interact with you in the virtual world. That's okay by me. I'm smiling just thinking about it.

Crabcakes and ham sounds good. I'm a big fan of Guy Fieri from the Food Network and yes, I will go to the places he finds on Diners, Drive-Ins, and Dives (Triple D!) because it is my kind of food. I've actually developed a pretty healthy love of haute cuisine living in California where all of the food is ridiculously fresh, straight off of the farm. I could really go for a chicken breast sandwich with marinated provolone cheese and fresh artichoke hearts and pesto sauce on pesto bread right about now. Okay, how did I get off on that? I love good food and yes, hotdogs and macaroni and cheese is good food too. Ooh, what about fresh oysters, maybe some fresh clams, fresh shrimp, or maybe some fresh fish? Sorry, I love food and miss cooking. Don't miss laundry, just cooking. Spinach salad with fresh capers? Enough of that, all that I've got here in my room are some Clif bars, diet pepsi's, and one Reeses cup here.

Things are going fairly well with my family. Tamara and I are working together very well on the divorce. There's a lot of relief in finally acknowledging what we'd known for a while. She was ready a long time before I was, I was willing to hang in there long after the doctor should have called the time of death. The 17 year old doesn't want to talk to me but will answer the phone just to that he can hang up on me. I could get mad or I could choose to remember that he's 17 and love him anyway. We'll be okay in the long run if I will just be patient and love him regardless. My middle three (10,11,12) are doing okay but I really worry about my daughter. She's my waterbug. She was born on February 5th, Child Protective Services called on the 6th and asked if we wanted to adopt her but wanted to wait until the 7th for our answer. The 7th is my birthday and you can ask her what my best birthday present ever is, and she'll light up like a Christmas tree and say, "ME!" If you ever feel like helping me understand how to care for her heart through all of this, I am all ears. I'm a good dad and that isn't going to change through this, it will just change how I'm able to do it.

How am I? Funny that you should ask. Peaceful. I'll be able to stay in contact with you regardless and for some reason, that seems important. Say, I've got a book that I'm reading that I think that you might enjoy. I'll have Forest discreetly drop it off for you in a couple of days (Next month we should have his device for his ear canal that should clear up 80-90% of his speech impediment). I'm really thinking about writing thanks to your encouragement. I'm well aware that you're a talented proof reader so I might let you read my future classics (ha!) in advance for a critical eye to help me hone my work. That is if I can talk you into it. I'm not the least bit afraid of red ink.

This has become dear to my heart and is truly how I feel tonight:  
All is well, all is well, and all shall be well.

Good night, Dame Robbie of Suffolk.

All of my best,  
Paul

---

**From:** Robbie Harris <[robbeharris@gmail.com](mailto:robbeharris@gmail.com)>  
**To:** Paul Finrock <[paulfinrock@yahoo.com](mailto:paulfinrock@yahoo.com)>  
**Sent:** Fri, March 18, 2011 6:59:32 PM  
**Subject:** Re: Tension

[Quoted text hidden]

---



Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

---

## Dame Julian

1 message

---

Paul Finfrock <paulfinfrock@yahoo.com>  
To: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

Sat, Mar 19, 2011 at 12:05 AM

Robbie,

I started reading about Dame Julian and her life and writings. Wow. What profound insight. Now you're going to cause me to buy "Revelations of Divine Love." Truly deep insight. Cool. I think that there is a lot there for me.

Thanks,  
Paul

---



Robbie Harris &lt;robbielharris@gmail.com&gt;

## Nursemaid?

1 message

Paul Finfrock <paulfinfrock@yahoo.com>  
To: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

Sat, Mar 19, 2011 at 10:04 PM

Robbie!

Not sure why I used the exclamation point but it felt good. Anyway, I was up here at the office finishing the book that I mentioned and was just about ready to go when Pedro burst in the door, sicker than a dog and I'm going to stay and be his nursemaid for a while. If he dies on me I might just leave him until tomorrow morning because I really don't feel like moving him tonight. Okay, while I was typing that sentence, Pedro decided that he should go home and die in bed. He's actually still recovering from a severe injury on his last tour. He walked straight out of the hospital and into training with us the next day when I asked if he wanted to come with us. He's an incredible guy and I'm lucky to have him as my number two guy. Luckier still to have him as a friend. As I look back over my life, I realize how lucky I've been to have good friends. Quality people. I told my oldest son one day that I've had a few times where I didn't think that I was going to survive a situation over here and was comforted by the fact that if I died that day, I was in the company of good men. I'm more comforted that I didn't die, but that might be me being selfish...

Okay, enough of that. I finished the book before Pedro wandered off to the Elephant Graveyard so I'll have Dean get it to you. Standard Paul & Robbie book deal: If you like it, great, if not that's cool too. It's a pretty interesting book written for laymen by Dr. Arlene Taylor, Ph. D. She developed the protocol for a very successful nicotine cessation clinic in the Napa Valley, which has been copied now by Mayo Clinic. Just interesting info on the human brain and our natural inborn individual preferences.

Kinda weird but I like this virtual thing for interaction. I hope that it helps you with relieving the tension over there. I might just ramble a bit tonight so bear with me, I have no idea where this rocket will land, but I'm pretty sure that it will be at the scene of the crash. I may have to extend over here until about this time next spring in order to get my oldest out of high school. He won't understand that until later in life but what are you going to do? I was complaining about him to my mom the other night and called him something like a self-righteous, sanctimonious little son of a bitch. Yeah, that didn't go over too well with her. Evidently she's still shocked that I swear after all of these years. Seriously? Oh well. Cussing can be such a great relief and is often a great way to spice up a conversation. Hell, that's half the art of my storytelling when holding court. By the way, I really enjoy that I can tastefully swear in your presence and it's okay. Holding the rank of Master Cusser, I appreciate your skill in using them correctly, with the proper inflection in the appropriate points in a conversation. Nothing sounds as stupid as a rookie trying out their cussing legs. I'll bet your mother is about as impressed as mine with the talent that it takes to master the English language like that. It's not easy and takes years to truly get good at it. Now, if you're really good at it, you can swear in multiple languages. Pinche Pendejo is such a useful phrase back home in Texas although it can cause a pretty severe bar fight if used incorrectly (or correctly with a really big drunk oil field worker in Odessa, Texas, but I digress...).

Been thinking about writing but I'm gonna need some inspiration to select a setting and story line. Actually, I just need to pick a setting, the voices in my head can work out the story line on their own. The year in Rhode Island will give me plenty of time to write so I'm gonna let that idea kick around in the Back Forty of my mind and see if any good ideas spring up. Hey, speaking of good ideas - If you're going to go see your dad at some point, would you mind taking my AR-15 down and drop it off with him? I'd still like to sell it but need to get it to him to do so. If it was me, I'd get magazines and ammo and shoot a few signs on country roads on the way down but you're probably a lot more refined than me and able to resist such juvenile activity (remember to take it off safe before you shoot the sign...). It's even more fun than throwing empty beer bottles at them but I wouldn't know, I've just heard about that.

Well, I was pretty sure that I didn't have much to say tonight and it looks like I was right but I sure took a long time to prove it. Thanks for the virtual interaction. Seriously. I appreciate the chance to let my thoughts run free with you since I know that they won't be judged and every so often you'll laugh at one or two of them. Poor little things, I'm not used to thinking a whole lot so they are kinda like spindly legged

little colts and calfs just trying to get up on their feet and run a little bit. Maybe I'll get to sit at the dinner table with adults at Thanksgiving one year, but until then, me and my thoughts are gonna enjoy hanging out with my favorite crazy uncle eatin' off of Grandma's TV trays...

You've said some wonderful things to me that have truly touched me and you don't know how much I appreciate them. When you told me the other night that I was not just going to be okay, I always have been but I've just been surviving, this time I will learn to truly live, that truly resonated with me. Most around me wouldn't understand how true that is, but you nailed it in all respects. No wonder why I appreciate your friendship so much. You look at the heart with your heart and that takes a person with soul to do that. Real. Thanks for being you. I've met a gozillion people all over the world and have been friends with some really cool people, but you are in a special category that I trust without reservation. Don't ask why, I probably can't give a cogent answer and that's good. A solid, eschatologically sound argument has no life and wouldn't stand up to scrutiny when life's storms blow. It's like the difference between "Right and Wrong" and "Fair." The one that adds up like math never truly adds up, the one that is because it just is - that's the one that is real. The "Right and Wrong" friend will say, "I told you so." The "Fair" friend will just silently sit on the seashore with you when you're hurting from stuff and be there with no judgment because that's what friends do for each other and that's real.

Okay, you've been too kind if you actually read all of this. Thanks, girlie.

Best,  
Paul

---



Robbie Harris &lt;robbielharris@gmail.com&gt;

---

## Sitting on the seashore

1 message

---

Paul Finfrock <paulfinfrock@yahoo.com>  
To: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

Sun, Mar 20, 2011 at 3:25 AM

Robbie,

I didn't realize earlier when I talked about how a friend would sit along the seashore with you while you hurt and just be there with you that I would need something like that tonight. What follows is not anything that is important for you to read, I just need a friend to sit with me for a while as I finish working this out in my soul as the waves lap against the shoreline. It is comforting to know that I could ask you to sit with me and let me work my way through this without trying to "help" other than just being there. Thanks for understanding and letting me send this without any need for you to comment or try to help me fix anything.

Yesterday I realized that it has been almost a year since my favorite Soldier died in a tragic vehicle accident. I sent his mom a private message on Facebook telling her how much that Kyle meant to me and how I kept his picture on my wall here in my room and thought of him often. I was drawn to this kid from the minute I laid eyes on him. A big red-headed kid with a grin that came from deep inside and penetrated everything that it touched. He was my boy from the instant that I met him and he became a part of my family. He had just left active duty and was working at the YMCA while he went to college and ended up being my three middle children's counselor for all of their activities at the Y. I'm pretty sure that he rigged that so that he could keep an eye on them and they loved him and thought that he hung the moon. We all did. He was special and we all felt more safe with Kyle around and we all had a lot more fun because he insisted on it. "We" wasn't just myself, my kids, or my unit (he followed me from one unit to another), it was everyone that he'd grown up with, worked with, or probably ever met. He was unlike anyone that I have ever met. He was coming to Iraq with me to be with me and to travel with me anytime that I left the wire and generally to be my guy. This kid was funny, humble, a pillar of strength and loved by all. The AntiChrist himself would have a hard time not liking Kyle.

Anyway, I opened Facebook before I left the office and there was a message back from his mom. She apologized that she was having trouble typing through tears of both joy and sadness but wanted me to know how much that I meant to Kyle. How he would get a twinkle in his eye whenever he talked about me and that he was coming to Iraq, not for America, but to be with me. I haven't shed a tear over my divorce but this message from her unleashed a storm of emotion in me and I sat at my desk and sobbed like a baby for a long while. I cried myself out and finally left the office and came home. Still sad, I lit a really good cigar that a friend brought me recently (thank you, it was so appropriate tonight) and went for a walk and found some contractor buddies who let me hang out with them for a couple of hours and we talked and laughed about all of the good men that we had served with like him and I needed that. I needed to finish feeling his loss.

It also hit me tonight how many more men and women I brought on this deployment who are here because I personally asked them to come with me. They walked away from a lot to come with me simply because I asked them. I don't feel unworthy of their sacrifices, rather it is humbling to realize the caliber of people that have chosen to forfeit a portion of their personal lives to do this voluntarily because I asked. I look at them and realize tonight how truly lucky I am to serve with them and how much I owe each and every one of them.

I didn't realize that I hadn't fully finished grieving his loss and hadn't truly let go of him yet. He's gone in a literal sense but I now know in a very real way that I will always carry a piece of him with me and that as long as I live, his memory doesn't fade away, he will be regaled often over the years as I tell of his incredible heart. His family asked me to do his eulogy rather than their pastor and although an honor at the time, it looms even larger now in retrospect. He was a damn good Soldier and an even better man and I know tonight that I will always miss him.

Rest in Peace, SPC Kyle Simpson. You are sorely missed. I think that I'm gonna fly a flag over the palace on the 26th in your honor and send it home to your mom and brother. There's a lot of good for me

in that.

Robbie, thanks.  
Paul

---





Robbie Harris &lt;robbielharris@gmail.com&gt;

---

## Turnabout is Fair Play as well... :-)

1 message

---

Paul Finrock <paulfinrock@yahoo.com>  
To: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

Sun, Mar 20, 2011 at 11:48 PM

Robbie,

I know that there is tension at your office from what you have told me. By the way, you looked really nice today and it was nice to just exchange greetings. Back to the tension - I hope that you are able to deal with that and that it is getting better. In any friendship, the street runs both ways and I'd like to reverse flow for a minute and ask how you are doing. The same questions that you ask me are things that I look forward to hearing from you, my friend. Simple things like how you are doing and what you are looking forward to the most in your new job. I truly love to hear those things and miss that when we are strictly virtual since this is only one way at a time and loses the touch of being able to stop in mid-stream and redirect or say, enough about me, how are you? I too look forward to hearing from you and in the spirit of what's fair I say, Write to me... I look forward to hearing from you. You are so bright and insightful and generally just a lot of fun and I miss hearing from you. I don't even care if it's crabcakes and ham. What you have to say is important and I don't get to hear very much now. I miss it. I'd even ride the Rhino downtown just for the opportunity to spend time talking to you again.

Looking forward to hearing from you,  
Paul

---



Robbie Harris &lt;robbielharris@gmail.com&gt;

---

## The Adventures of Billy Don and Bubba Mac

1 message

---

Paul Finrock <paulfinrock@yahoo.com>  
To: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

Sun, Mar 20, 2011 at 4:15 PM

Robbie,

Well, the cows have been roaming around the Back Forty and while chewing their cud it seems that an idea has taken root. Two Texas teenagers, Billy Don Bayless and his best friend, Chester "Bubba" MacAlester (Bubba Mac), careen through the land of high adventure of being small town teens. No sacred cows will be spared: Texas High School Football, Uptight Baptist Church ladies, underage drinking, dancing and whatever else may pop up along the way. Cruising the drag on Friday nights, bonfires in back country pastures, church youth groups – nothing will be spared if it comes up on the radar screen. Getting a slushee at the Sonic after football practice, Frito Pie at the first blue norther, all the staples of Texas culture will be vehicles to make fun of the world and have fun doing it. We might even have to track down the elusive Chupacabra with guns and spotlights in the middle of the night and maybe even drag race down the local airport runway after midnight since it's closed at night and seems like a good idea.

I'm pretty sure that all I need to do is introduce the two characters and start typing. The rest of the calamity will flow from there. I'm already thinking that they might have to make a road trip through Brownwood and get gas at the Rainbo (that's how they spell it...) Drive In and while buying gas discover heaven on earth: a place that you can buy guns, ammo, beer, smokes, junk food and gas all on the same transaction! I'm not making that one up.

Probably gonna have to do some tubing down the Comal, Guadalupe (properly pronounced in Texas as Guad-uh-loop), or San Marcos rivers. Damn, all those hot college coeds sunning themselves at Texas State across from Pepper's at The Falls?! How can I not work that into a story?

Thanks for motivating me to think about this. I'm pretty sure that I can have some fun with this and come up with something pretty funny. I haven't even touched the annual statewide shutdown for Deer Hunting Season, pickup trucks, country music fans (who secretly know every AC/DC song by heart). How about that tear jerker of a song that brings all of us to a frenzied state, "Sweet Home Alabama?" Yeah, it works on Texans too. Gosh, this will be too easy since I'm basically poking fun at myself and how I grew up. I promise not to make fun of Johnny Cash (well not much anyway, he might end up as collateral damage, I can't promise anything...). Garage bands, mexican food (Mexicans?), street dances, main street parades, oil field workers - It's all fair game. Might even have to work in Bobbie Lee Austin, the cute country girl who punches holes in the logic of sacred cows by asking questions that defy the norm and reveal the truth that often lies outside of dogmatic belief and what everyone believes to be true, although they've never truly looked at the particular issue. Gonna be a real stretch to find any inspiration for that one though...

Thanks, girlie.

Best,

Billy Don

P.S. I might even have to get Bubba thrown out of the youth group for beating up a Deacon's snot nosed pervert son in the fellowship hall one Sunday night for calling him "Chester MacMolester." Poor Chester's momma... (For the record it wasn't for calling me names and they couldn't find a good enough reason to throw me out of the youth group since he was wrong and he was older and bigger than me...).

---



Robbie Harris &lt;robbielharris@gmail.com&gt;

---

## Thanks for the inspiration

1 message

---

Paul Finrock <paulfinrock@yahoo.com>  
To: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

Mon, Mar 21, 2011 at 9:14 PM

Robbie,

I know that you are busy and running a hundred miles an hour right now but I wanted to send you something and say thanks. With a few simple words, you inspired me to start writing. Somehow it is also tied to something else you said about living, not just surviving. When you get a few minutes, catch your breathe and take a trip to Plum Creek, Texas, the home of Billy Don and Bubba. It was so easy to just sit down and start writing and I've already left enough hooks in this to write about two hundred pages. It's fun to write, I hope that you enjoy reading it. Forest loves it but he's low hanging fruit, pretty easy to impress. I'm open to your impressions, in fact, I'd love to hear what you think. Please let me know if you can.

Well, here goes:

Billy Don pulled his truck into Bubba's front yard and shut the motor off. He used to lay his bike down in the same spot when they were younger. He couldn't ever remember not knowing his best friend, Bubba, formally known as Chester MacAlester but no one ever called him Chester except his momma when she was mad and if she was really mad it was Chester Allan MacAlester. No, he was known and loved as Bubba just like about a million other oldest brothers in Texas and the rest of the Confederate states. If someone's sister stuck her head in the football fieldhouse and yelled, "Bubba!" about half the team would turn and answer up. Yep, lots of Bubba's but only one Bubba Mac as he was affectionately known. It wasn't just his family that used the name either, it was the entire town, in fact, he was listed on the varsity football programs as Bubba

Bubba's momma, Jo Nell, came outside and said, "Billy Don Bayless, you're gonna kill every blade of grass under that tree if you don't quit parking there!" Billy Don grinned and reminded her that all of that grass would grow back when he and Bubba went off to college and she just stood there with her hands on her hips looking like a sugar bowl, grinning and knowing that in his way, Billy Don was right. Plenty of time for the grass to grow back after the Sons of Thunder grew up and moved out and started their own lives. Down deep she knew that it was happening already. They were juniors at Plum Creek High and it would be no time until they were gone, leaving a big ol'empty hole in Plum Creek where these two holy terrors had started playing cowboys and Indians and then baseball and finally were blessed to play God's gift to Texas, high school football.

The boys had a whole lot more heart than talent but that was what it took to get on the field in Texas. You had to have a heart the size of the state and be willing to go all out every play to step on the hallowed ground known as a Texas high school football field. Generations of greatness had been refined that way and these two were only too happy to join that long line. Bubba was a big strong kid who thought that the offensive line was a great place to be but not Billy Don. He was born to be a Will linebacker, roaming the backside of most right-handed quarterbacks, just praying for a chance to knock the air out of anybody sissy enough to play quarterback. Yep, Billy Don didn't have a whole lot

of natural fears and he'd probably survived childhood because Bubba had better sense and headed off most of the shenanigans that might have put them in the hospital, at least the ones that would have meant an overnight stay. Stitches were an entirely different matter. Bubba probably should have learned to sew Billy Don up himself; it would have saved a lot of time in the emergency room. Don't try to understand it, just accept it, they were two redblooded boys growing up in a small town in Texas where football players all knew that "blood makes the grass grow" and real men knew how to "Cowboy Up." They were Texans. And so our story begins

Well, it was hot that afternoon but it was July in Caldwell County. Plum Creek was only thirty miles south of Austin but it was separated by the years more than the miles. Yessir, Austin was a progressive city and Plum Creek was, well it was small town Texas where barbecue and high school football reign supreme. The Baptists and Methodists battle each other in church league softball and regard the other churches as necessary for them to have a league but these two played like the Aggies and Longhorns on Thanksgiving. The kids cruise a circuit on Friday and Saturday night that runs from the Sonic Drive-In on 183 down to the courthouse square and up San Antonio Street to the Circle K and back again. If you ran low on gas, you just parked on the square, hung out with your friends and watched others make the circuit. It had been this way since the invention of the automobile and probably started with horse and buggies before, and like ideas in this town, no one ever questioned it, it was just what you did. Another thing that you did on days like today was grab a friend or twelve and head over to Martindale or Fentress and go swimming or tubing. Another option was to drive five miles further to San Marcos and jump in the river there. Sometimes you might even go all the way to New Braunfels to tube the Guadalupe. Today Fentress would fill the bill.

"Bubba! Let's go! The river's waiting you knucklehead!" Billy Don was careful not to cuss around Jo Nell since that was one of the unwritten rules of Plum Creek, if you didn't cuss around adults they lied to themselves and said that you didn't cuss at all. Whatever. Hell, that was half the fun of being two teenage boys in a truck headed to the river. As soon as they got in the truck and pretended to drive safely until they got out of sight of Bubba's house, Billy Don and Bubba continued the endless conversation that they probably started when they were about three and had never really finished.

Today, Billy Don started right in where he left off last and said, "I'm telling you Bubba, the Chupacabra is real. I don't care what you say. Hey, want to go to the railroad tracks and jump into the river there?" Bubba spit out the window because that's what you did here and said, "Fuckin' A!" Bubba was pretty sure that the Chupacabra wasn't real but arguing about it would only cause them to end up with guns and spotlights in the middle of the night out trying to prove it and the last time that happened the game warden wasn't too happy with them. If he didn't go to church with them, it probably would have been a lot more painful but he played third base on the Baptist team and since both of the boys' dads were on the team as well, it gave them an out just once. Bubba didn't want to risk it again so soon because Billy Don would get that twinkle in his eyes and the next thing you know, they'd be up to their ass again in some kind of innocent trouble, but hadn't they always been? How many people get caught by the police driving their tricycle down a big street at four, and then there was their bikes with training wheels at five, and oh well, you get the picture. They were just a lot bigger than Plum Creek wanted to let them be.

So the Sons of Thunder headed off into that wonderful land inhabited by teenage boys and so quickly abandoned as they grow up and rush to leave a time that they will never regain once lost. These two were pretty good at wringing every bit of good time out of it

though. Driving down the road, laughing and cussing and every so often singing to whatever was on the radio and just generally having a good time. They were in an animated conversation about post mortem body movements as they got to the river and got their tubes out of the back of the truck. "No shit, Bubba, Ol'Man Fuchs swears that he's seen bodies move in the casket during wakes in his funeral home!" Now, Fuchs is fox in Texas but two teenage boys didn't let that detail stand in the way of mispronouncing his name as fucks because it was funny to them to do it and truthfully it was. If he didn't like it, he should change it. Anyway, Bubba wasn't holding back this time and was arguing full force although he knew down deep that this might result in some weird late night experiment in the Fuchs Funeral Home so that they could see if it might be true. "Bullshit, Billy Don! Dead is dead. How can a body move after it's dead? I mean cold dead, not fresh dead. That deer that we hit last year moved a little bit after you ran that sumbitch over with your daddy's brand new truck but he was fresh dead, not cold dead. After we threw it in the back of the truck and tried to hide the damage from your daddy, that motherfucker never moved again." He almost hated reminding Billy Don about how he'd wrecked the quarter panel on Fred Bayless' new truck but it was necessary to win the argument. Billy Don had done a lot of extra work to pay to fix that damage and Bubba had helped him out with a lot of the work because they were best friends and that's just what you did. They'd established this long ago with cleaning up magic marker art off of the hallway walls when they were in kindergarten or was it pre-school? Hell, Bubba couldn't keep it straight because they'd been down so many roads and always together. Everyone thought that Billy Don was the ringleader and maybe so but Bubba loved their adventures and seemed to sense that growing up would put an end to all of that. He was pretty sure that getting married was gonna fuck that up for sure, it seemed like women liked fellows like that but they sure seemed to spend a lot of time not allowing them to act that way. Bubba wasn't sure but was starting to suspect that if it wasn't for how much fun sex was that men would tell women to kiss their ass and quit fucking up what would be hellacious stories.

Bubba wasn't actually sure how much fun sex was but then again neither was Billy Don because they were good little Baptist boys who didn't dance, much less have sex. Well, maybe they danced but they prayed for forgiveness later but it sure was fun dancing with a pretty little thing in tight jeans and boots to a George Strait tune. It was all kind of confusing but what were they gonna do? They were Baptist and that was pretty much how it was. They sure envied their Catholic friends who could drink and have sex and just go to the priest and ask for forgiveness, but just for the sex they were pretty sure. The drinking was probably okay since the Catholic Church used real wine for communion, not grape juice like the Baptists did. That was confusing since Jesus' first miracle was making really good wine for a wedding party and they were pretty sure that it wasn't grape juice that he made. There were sure a lot of times that seemed like a really unfair thing for Jesus to make good wine which he was helping drink and they didn't get to drink alcohol. What's up with that? And their Catholic buddies seemed to have a whole lot better deal with the whole sex thing too. How the fuck did that happen? Did the Baptists miss the meeting the day the churches split up who got to do what? It certainly didn't seem fair. Bubba was gonna have to think about that one a little more.

Bubba's mind snapped back to the issue at hand. Dead was dead and he was pretty sure of it. How could you trust Ol'Man Fuchs anyway? Everybody knew that he kept a bottle in his office and drained it pretty regularly because he made a lot of trips to the liquor store out on the county line so he must be seeing things when he's drunk, right? Bubba knew that whenever he was drunk he saw a lot of stuff that he was sure wasn't real, although officially he would never admit to that since Jo Nell would kill him for drinking, but he was pretty sure that his daddy Earle would let him slide. So, he figured

it must be true for Ol'Man Fuchs too. "Billy Don, I'm telling you – dead is dead! And no I don't have any way to prove it but I'm pretty sure that I'm right."

"Well, I'm pretty sure that Ol'Man Fuchs is right so we're gonna have to find out aren't we?" said Billy Don. "Aw, shit!" thought Bubba, this is generally how these things started to include that time they blew up those aerosol cans when they were in the second grade by throwing them in the fire. Who knew that you weren't supposed to use brand new, full cans of paint? Especially day-glo orange? It wore off of them eventually but if you looked close, there were still spots bleeding through the paint on the side of the Bayless' garage almost ten years later.

At this point they both yelled, "Geronimo!" and jumped off of the train tracks into the San Marcos river and had a blast for the next couple of hours and the rest of the day was pretty uneventful except for that part about the water moccasin they got too close to but that's a story best told around a bonfire with a beer in your hand.

I hope that you enjoyed this. You certainly helped inspire me to sit down and write it.

Best,

Paul

---



Robbie Harris &lt;robbielharris@gmail.com&gt;

---

## Gmail System Outage

1 message

---

Paul Finfrock <paulfinfrock@yahoo.com>  
To: Robbie Harris <robbielharris@gmail.com>

Tue, Mar 22, 2011 at 4:45 PM

Dear Gmail Customer,

We are sorry to report a current system problem which prevents sending email to Yahoo! Email addresses. It is unclear how long it will take to resolve this issue but in the interim we have notified affected Yahoo! Email account holders of this issue and our intent to resolve it. We have asked that they continue to send emails to Gmail accounts anyway.

They are aware that any inability to respond is a system wide issue for Gmail to Yahoo! and is no cause for alarm. In fact, our network technicians have informed us that some of these Yahoo! customers are actually pretty funny and we have stressed to these individuals that it is probably in the best interest of our customers that they continue to send their emails in order to keep up the spirits of our customers.

We personally contacted one of these individuals, a deployed servicemember, who said that he'd like to help but he's pretty busy washing his hair while watching Judge Judy and Dr. Phil at the same time and will be busy later with WCW Raw! but he might get around to it. He was pretty sure that the only person that he knows that uses Gmail had been kidnapped by Tongan tribesmen and was cooking in a pot in the South Pacific because she was always pretty regular in her email traffic. We offered him free cable and a large, undisclosed amount of money to continue to email this particular individual. He balked initially but we added HBO, Showtime, and the NFL Sunday Ticket and he finally agreed to continue. He said something crazy about being a true artist and enjoyed appreciation of his art and we reminded him that we'd read his drivel and he agreed before we took back HBO.

We appreciate your business and hope to resolve this issue soon, but if we ever have to deal with that dipshit again we are going to either double your rates or cut off your account. Jeez, he's high maintenance...

Sincerely,

Gmail Customer Service



P.S. He actually might have said something about his awareness of how extremely busy that you are and that he absolutely understands that and would have been glad to continue emailing regardless in the hopes that he might cause a smile or two whether he got to see that magic or not. Something else about that's what friends do. He did ask our office manager to let you know that he hopes that you are doing well. Where'd you find this guy? The women in our office want to bottle him up and franchise him. He wants to keep the money and free cable though.

---

**Stroh, Rieka M LTC USF-I PSYOP J33 SPOC**

---

**From:** Finfrock, Paul T LTC USA USF-I TF 14/POTF-IZ CDR  
**Sent:** Monday, March 14, 2011 10:46 AM  
**To:** Stroh, Rieka M LTC USF-I PSYOP J33 SPOC  
**Subject:** RE: Thanks (UNCLASSIFIED)  
**Signed By:** paul.finfrock@us.army.mil

Classification: UNCLASSIFIED  
Caveats: NONE

Reika,

You're right. I spent a couple of hours with two chaplains last night and have scheduled appointments regularly now and will be working through my issues without dragging the rest of the world along. Thanks for the kick to get me moving.

Thanks,  
Paul

-----Original Message-----

**From:** Stroh, Rieka M LTC USF-I PSYOP J33 SPOC  
**Sent:** Sunday, March 13, 2011 8:03 PM  
**To:** Finfrock, Paul T LTC USA USF-I TF 14/POTF-IZ CDR  
**Subject:** RE: Thanks (UNCLASSIFIED)

Paul,

Please seek help. I feel you have a lot to deal with.

Be well,  
Rieka

Rieka M. Stroh  
LTC, US Army  
Chief, Strategic Programs Operations Center  
USF-I SPOC  
SVoiP 708-241-8303  
DSN 318 485-2522  
NIPR: [rieka.stroh@iraq.centcom.mil](mailto:rieka.stroh@iraq.centcom.mil)  
SIPR: [rieka.stroh@s-iraq.centcom.smil.mil](mailto:rieka.stroh@s-iraq.centcom.smil.mil)

-----Original Message-----

**From:** Finfrock, Paul T LTC USA USF-I TF 14/POTF-IZ CDR  
**Sent:** Sunday, March 13, 2011 12:19 PM  
**To:** Stroh, Rieka M LTC USF-I PSYOP J33 SPOC  
**Subject:** Thanks (UNCLASSIFIED)

Classification: UNCLASSIFIED  
Caveats: NONE

Reika,

Thanks for having the moral courage to give me some very frank feedback last

EX. AH

night. It was painful but necessary to hear. Thank you.

Robbie and I have enjoyed grabbing coffee at the Green Bean but have both decided that is not a good idea and will no longer do that. Perception is reality and we are steering clear of any opportunities to make the situation worse. I've done quite enough damage already.

v/r

Paul

Classification: UNCLASSIFIED

Caveats: NONE

Classification: UNCLASSIFIED

Caveats: NONE

REQUEST AND AUTHORIZATION FOR TDY TRAVEL OF DOD PERSONNEL <i>(Reference: Joint Travel Regulations (JTR), Chapter 3)</i> <i>(Read Privacy Act Statement on back before completing form.)</i>										1. DATE OF REQUEST (YYYYMMDD) 20100706	
<b>REQUEST FOR OFFICIAL TRAVEL</b>											
2. NAME <i>(Last, First, Middle Initial)</i> WILLIAMSON, IAN, J.				3. SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER 523-39-8520			4. POSITION TITLE AND GRADE/RATING ME-06				
5. LOCATION OF PERMANENT DUTY STATION (PDS) SACRAMENTO, CA					6. ORGANIZATIONAL ELEMENT 304 POC/NO			7. DUTY PHONE NUMBER <i>(Include Area Code)</i> 916-386-6438			
8. TYPE OF ORDERS AA-ROUTINE TDY/TAD			9. TDY PURPOSE <i>(See JTR, Appendix H)</i> TRAINING ATTENDANCE			10a. APPROX. NO. OF TDY DAYS <i>(Including travel time)</i> 4			b. PROCEED DATE (YYYYMMDD) 20100709		
11. ITINERARY FROM: SACRAMENTO, CA TO: DALLAS (DALLAS), TX RETURN TO: SACRAMENTO, CA											
12. TRANSPORTATION MODE											
a. COMMERCIAL				b. GOVERNMENT			c. LOCAL TRANSPORTATION				
RAIL	AIR	BUS	SHIP	AIR	VEHICLE	SHIP	CAR RENTAL	TAXI	OTHER	PRIVATELY OWNED CONVEYANCE <i>(Check one)</i>	
	X								X	RATE PER MILE: _____	
AS DETERMINED BY APPROPRIATE TRANSPORTATION OFFICER <i>(Overseas Travel only)</i> CIC(FY10): 20802469QC28013										ADVANTAGEOUS TO THE GOVERNMENT MILEAGE REIMBURSEMENT AND PER DIEM IS LIMITED TO CONSTRUCTIVE COST OF COMMON CARRIER TRANSPORTATION AND PER DIEM AS DETERMINED AND TRAVEL TIME AS LIMITED PER JTR	
13.	X	a. PER DIEM AUTHORIZED IN ACCORDANCE WITH JTR.				X	b. OTHER RATE OF PER DIEM <i>(Specify)</i>				
14. ESTIMATED COST										15. ADVANCE AUTHORIZED	
a. PER DIEM \$ \$482.50			b. TRAVEL \$ \$885.20			c. OTHER \$ \$69.75			d. TOTAL \$ \$1437.45		\$ \$0.00
16. REMARKS <i>(Use this space for special requirements, leave, excess baggage, accommodations, registration fees, etc.)</i> Traveler is non-exempt from the mandatory provisions of the TTRA.  The 'Travel and Transportation Reform Act of 1998' stipulates that the government-sponsored, contractor-issued travel card shall be used by all U.S. Government personnel (civilian and military) to pay for costs incident to official business travel unless specifically exempted by authority of the Administrator of General Services or the head of the agency.  Government travel cardholders shall obtain cash, as authorized, through automated teller machines (ATM), rather than obtaining cash advances from a DoD disbursing officer.  REMARKS continued on next page											
17. TRAVEL-REQUESTING OFFICIAL <i>(Title and signature)</i>						18. TRAVEL-APPROVING/DIRECTING OFFICIAL <i>(Title and signature)</i> MARK D. MONTGOMERY MO-03					
<b>AUTHORIZATION</b>											
19. ACCOUNTING CITATION 028013^21^2010^2080^0000^0^24^2433^^2^135R9700000^^VIRQ^^21T2^69QC29^2969QC^^028013^ S1437.45											
20. AUTHORIZING/ORDER-ISSUING OFFICIAL <i>(Title and signature)</i>								21. DATE ISSUED (YYYYMMDD) 20100706			
								22. TRAVEL ORDER NUMBER IWDALLASDALLA070910_A01			

**PRIVACY ACT STATEMENT**

(5 U.S.C. 552a)

**AUTHORITY:** 5 U.S.C. 5701, 5702, and E.O. 9397.

**PRINCIPAL PURPOSE(S):** Used for reviewing, approving, and accounting for official travel.

**ROUTINE USE(S):** None.

**DISCLOSURE:** Voluntary; however, failure to provide the requested information may delay or preclude timely authorization of your travel request.

**16. REMARKS (Continued)** (Use this space for special requirements, leave, excess baggage, accommodations, registration fees, etc.)  
**REMARKS (Continued)**

Submission of travel claims shall be submitted within five (5) working days of return to or arrival at the Permanent Duty Station (PDS). In the case of extended TDY/TAD (over 45 days), the traveler shall submit a claim for each 30-day period. That claim must be submitted within five (5) days after each 30-day period.

If the trip itinerary is canceled or changed after tickets or transportation requests are issued to the traveler, the traveler is liable for their value until all ticket coupons have been used for official travel and/or all unused tickets or coupons are properly accounted for on the travel reimbursement voucher.

The use of a Government-Contracted Commercial Travel Office (CTO) to arrange official travel is mandatory. If the contracted CTO is not used to make official travel arrangements, the traveler must provide a statement in detail as to exactly why the CTO is not available or otherwise not being used.

**Exception to GSA Form 87**

In compliance with the Privacy Act of 1974, the following information is provided: Basic authority for requiring the requested information is contained in 5 USC 5701-5733, particularly sections 5721-5733, 30 USC 905 and Executive Order 9397. Disclosure of the data by you is voluntary. The principal purpose for collecting data is to determine the amount to reimburse an employee for expenses incurred in connection with temporary duty travel. Information may be transferred to appropriate Federal, State, local or foreign agencies when relevant to civil, criminal or regulatory investigations or prosecutions. There is no personal liability to you if you do not furnish the requested information; however, we shall not be able to reimburse you for your expenses.

**DESCRIPTION:**

PNR Locator:HEBTRM

<b>REQUEST AND AUTHORIZATION FOR TDY TRAVEL OF DOD PERSONNEL</b> <i>(Reference: Joint Travel Regulations (JTR), Chapter 3)</i> <i>(Read Privacy Act Statement on back before completing form.)</i>						<b>1. DATE OF REQUEST</b> (YYYYMMDD) 20100804		
<b>REQUEST FOR OFFICIAL TRAVEL</b>								
<b>2. NAME</b> <i>(Last, First, Middle Initial)</i> EVANS, JOSEPH, K.			<b>3. SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER</b> 394-86-5853		<b>4. POSITION TITLE AND GRADE/RATING</b> ME-06			
<b>5. LOCATION OF PERMANENT DUTY STATION (PDS)</b> MOFFETT FIELD, CA				<b>6. ORGANIZATIONAL ELEMENT</b> 14th PSYOP BN/NO		<b>7. DUTY PHONE NUMBER</b> <i>(Include Area Code)</i> 6506038624		
<b>8. TYPE OF ORDERS</b> AA-ROUTINE TDY/TAD		<b>9. TDY PURPOSE</b> <i>(See JTR, Appendix H)</i> TRAINING ATTENDANCE See next page		<b>10a. APPROX. NO. OF TDY DAYS</b> <i>(Including travel time)</i> 3		<b>b. PROCEED DATE</b> (YYYYMMDD) 20100806		
<b>11. ITINERARY</b> FROM: MOUNTAIN VIEW, CA TO: DALLAS (DALLAS), TX RETURN TO: MOUNTAIN VIEW, CA <input type="checkbox"/> VARIATION AUTHORIZED								
<b>12. TRANSPORTATION MODE</b>								
<b>a. COMMERCIAL</b>				<b>b. GOVERNMENT</b>		<b>c. LOCAL TRANSPORTATION</b>		
RAIL	AIR	BUS	SHIP	AIR	VEHICLE	SHIP	CAR RENTAL	
	X							
<input type="checkbox"/> AS DETERMINED BY APPROPRIATE TRANSPORTATION OFFICER <i>(Overseas Travel only)</i> CIC(FY10): 20802469QC28013							<b>PRIVATELY OWNED CONVEYANCE</b> <i>(Check one)</i> RATE PER MILE: _____ <input type="checkbox"/> ADVANTAGEOUS TO THE GOVERNMENT MILEAGE REIMBURSEMENT AND PER DIEM IS LIMITED TO CONSTRUCTIVE COST OF COMMON CARRIER TRANSPORTATION AND PER DIEM AS DETERMINED AND TRAVEL TIME AS LIMITED PER JTR	
<b>13.</b> <input checked="" type="checkbox"/>		<b>a. PER DIEM AUTHORIZED IN ACCORDANCE WITH JTR.</b>			<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>		<b>b. OTHER RATE OF PER DIEM</b> <i>(Specify)</i>	
<b>14. ESTIMATED COST</b>							<b>15. ADVANCE AUTHORIZED</b>	
<b>a. PER DIEM</b> \$ \$271.50		<b>b. TRAVEL</b> \$ \$1449.40		<b>c. OTHER</b> \$ \$10.00		<b>d. TOTAL</b> \$ \$1730.90		\$ \$0.00
<b>16. REMARKS</b> <i>(Use this space for special requirements, leave, excess baggage, accommodations, registration fees, etc.)</i> Traveler is non-exempt from the mandatory provisions of the TTRA.  The 'Travel and Transportation Reform Act of 1998' stipulates that the government-sponsored, contractor-issued travel card shall be used by all U.S. Government personnel (civilian and military) to pay for costs incident to official business travel unless specifically exempted by authority of the Administrator of General Services or the head of the agency.  Government travel cardholders shall obtain cash, as authorized, through automated teller machines (ATM), rather than obtaining cash advances from a DoD disbursing officer.  REMARKS continued on next page								
<b>17. TRAVEL-REQUESTING OFFICIAL</b> <i>(Title and signature)</i>				<b>18. TRAVEL-APPROVING/DIRECTING OFFICIAL</b> <i>(Title and signature)</i> SHANNA R. SMITH YA-02				
<b>AUTHORIZATION</b>								
<b>19. ACCOUNTING CITATION</b> 028013^21^2010^2080^0000^0^24^2433^^2^135R970000^^VIRQ^^21T2^69QC29^2969QC^^028013^^^^^^ \$1730.90								
<b>20. AUTHORIZING/ORDER-ISSUING OFFICIAL</b> <i>(Title and signature)</i>						<b>21. DATE ISSUED</b> (YYYYMMDD) 20100804		
						<b>22. TRAVEL ORDER NUMBER</b> JEDALLASDALLA080610_A01		

=====

STATUS	DATE	TIME	SIGNATURE NAME
CREATED	08/04/10	1558	JOSEPH K EVANS
SIGNED	08/04/10	1621	JOSEPH K EVANS
CTO SUBMIT	08/04/10	1621	JOSEPH K EVANS
ADJUSTED	08/04/10	1629	JOSEPH K EVANS
CTO BOOKED	08/04/10	1629	CTO
ADJUSTED	08/04/10	1717	George M Payopay
REVIEWED	08/04/10	1719	George M Payopay
AUTHORIZED	08/04/10	1723	MINH VU
BUDGET ADJUSTED	08/04/10	1749	SHANNA R SMITH
APPROVED	08/04/10	1749	SHANNA R SMITH
PAY LINK	08/04/10	1751	Pay Mod Generated
OBLIG SUBMITTED	08/04/10	1856	Pay Mod Generated
POS ACK RECEIVED	08/05/10	1527	Pay Mod Generated
RECONCILED	08/11/10	1444	SHANNA R SMITH
ARCHIVE SUBMITTED	08/15/10	2042	Pay Mod Generated
ARCHIVE IMAGE SUBMIT	08/16/10	1401	Pay Mod Generated

I certify that the electronic signatures listed above are valid and on file.

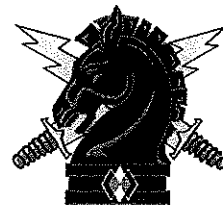
---

SIGNED DATE



REPLY TO  
ATTENTION OF

HEADQUARTERS  
14th PSYCHOLOGICAL OPERATIONS TASK FORCE IRAQ  
CAMP VICTORY, IRAQ  
APO AE 09342



FICI-PSY-C

29 March 2011

MEMORANDUM FOR INVESTIGATING OFFICER

SUBJECT: MISO Product Approval Process

1. The description and duties of the Military Intelligence Support Task Force – Iraq (MISTF-IZ) Commander (CDR) are defined in Enclure 2 to Tab B to Appendix 3 to Annex C to OPORD 11-01.
2. Paragraph 3.a.1.c states, “The MISTF-IZ CDR reviews the product approval packet to ensure themes and messages are IAW USF-I objectives and do not conflict with current USF-I messaging. The MISTF-IZ CDR determines whether to send the product through the approval process or back to the originator for refinement. The MISTF-IZ CDR will concur or non-concur, annotate the LOE and IO enduring program the product supports, and forward the packet to the USF-IO chief and PAM.”
3. MISTF-IZ is often used synonymously with “POTF” as MISO is the new doctrinal name for PSYOP.

David P. Mann  
OPERATIONS, S-3  
MISTF-IZ, TF 14

EX. AK